Aalborg University Centre Institute of Electronic Systems<br>M. Sc. Thesis in Computer Science

# An Extended Bisimulation Induced by a Preorder on Actions 

by
Bent Thomsen

## Abstract

In this paper we investigate how a preorder on actions induces a preorder on processes in a model of concurrent systems based on labelled transition systems.

We use an extension of bisimulation [Par 81, Mil 83] to induce a preorder on processes from the preorder on actions.

The language for defining processes is taken to be an extract of current variants of CCS [Mil 80].

Sound and complete proof systems for the induced preorders on processes are given for three sublanguages: one for finite nondeterministic processes, one for general finite terms and one for regular expressions.

A preorder on processes expressing concreteness relationship between partial specifications are induced by a particular preorder on actions. This is investigated and used to verify the concurrent alternating bit protocol [Koy 85].

The concept of abstract interpretation [Cou 79], wellknown from traditional data flow analysis, is introduced to the framework of CCS, and it is shown how to use this concept together with an extension of the notion of bisimulation. Finally methods for determining properties of processes by abstract interpretation are presented.

## Preface

The work presented in this paper represents my M. Sc. thesis in computer science. It is the physical result of a working period of about five months. During this period Dr. Kim G. Larsen has been my supervisor.

The presentation demands a knowledge of current research within the field of concurrency as in [Mil 80] and [Mil 83].

References in this paper are given by [Author Year].
Propositions, Definitions, Lemmas and Theorems are separately numbered sequentially in each chapter. Those proven in appendix have the same numbers as in the report.

## Acknowledgements

It is hard to express my gratitude to the people who have helped me during these past months, but I want to thank all of them very much.

A special thank to my superviser Dr. Kim G. Larsen for his enthusiastic supervision and fruitful commenting.

I hope Lone Leth already knows my gratitude to her for all she has done for me.

Aalborg University Centre 12/1 1987.

Bent Thomsen.

## Contents

Abstract ..... 1
Preface ..... 2
Introduction ..... 5
1 A model of concurrency and implementation orders ..... 9
2 The language for defining processes ..... 18
2.1 A general scheme for transformations ..... 20
3 Complete proof systems ..... 22
3.1 Finite terms ..... 22
3.2 Regular expressions ..... 30
3.3 An alternative characterization of recursive processes ..... 41
4 Partial specifications ..... 48
4.1 Instantiations of $\left.\right|_{g}$ and (...) $[f]$ ..... 49
4.2 General properties of partial specification ..... 49
4.3 Verifying the CABP ..... 51
5 Data flow analysis ..... 54
5.1 Introduction ..... 54
5.2 The framework ..... 55
5.3 Correctness and safeness on actions ..... 58
5.4 Extending correctness and safeness to process systems ..... 62
5.5 Inducing data flow analysis ..... 64
5.6 Stable analysis ..... 67
5.7 Using proof systems together with data flow analysis ..... 69
5.8 Concreteness test ..... 70
Conclusion ..... ??
Bibliography ..... 74
A ..... 77
B ..... 96

## Introduction

For many years investigations on modular or hierarchical approaches to development, implementation and verification of concurrent systems have been going on.

One branch of concurrent system development is protocol implementation and verification.

A protocol is a behaviour implementing data transmission from a sender $a$ to a receiver $b$ via a channel or a medium $k$. The channel is assumed to be faulty in various numbers of ways.

One family of protocols is the alternating bit protocols. The protocols consist of a number of communicating finite state machines, including a sender and a receiver process. The sender process receives data from a user, adds a sequence number and sends it to the receiver process, which answers by sending back an acknowledgement. The receiver process receives the message, peels off the sequence number and outputs the message to a user. The sequence number of new messages takes the values 0 and 1 alternately. The purpose of the sequence number is to detect loss of messages or acknowledgements. To recover from loss of messages or acknowledgements the sender process retransmits the message. There are at least two possible ways of holding information about the sequence number; the one being a variable, demanding for a value parsing mechanism, the other being a change of state in the sender and receiver processes. We choose the last since we do not consider value parsing in this thesis. Also the message sent is abstracted to a signal of sending since the actual message is inessential.

We now turn our attention to a specific member of the family of alternating bit protocols called the concurrent alternating bit protocol. This protocol was investigated by C. P. J. Koymans and J. C. Mulder in [Koy 85].

The concurrent alternating bit protocol (CABP) has the architecture displayed in figure . 1.
$a$ takes in a message and sends it via $k$ to $b$. $b$ outputs the message and sends an acknowledgement to $c$ which transmits it to $d$ via $l$. $d$ communicates the acknowledgement to $a$. The channels $k$ and $l$ are assumed to be faulty in the sense that a message may be corrupted i.e. changed into an error message or it may be lost. Together $a, k$ and $b$ implement a sender/receiver process called $p$, and $c, l$ and $d$ a control process called $q$. In [Koy 85] it is verified that the


Figure 0.1: Architecture of the CABP.
process $p$ enjoyes the property:


Figure 0.2: Figure 2.2 [Koy 85]
and $q$ the property:


Figure 0.3: Figure 2.3 [Koy 85]
Consider the processes $p$ and $q$. Together they implement CABP which is verified in [Koy 85] using process algebra. But when $p$ and $q$ are knit together over $80 \%$ of $p$ and $q$ cannot be reached i.e. in the context of $q$ certain parts of $p$ cannot be reached and also certain parts of $q$ cannot be reached in the context of $p$.

It would be nice if we could specify $p$ and $q$ as $p^{\prime}$ and $q^{\prime}$ :


Figure 0.4: Figure 2.4 [Koy 85 ]


Figure 0.5: Figure 2.5 [koy85]

Here 9 may be thought of as an area where any behaviour may be encountered. When we knit $p^{\prime}$ and $q^{\prime}$ together we are prohibited from entering the $\mathcal{G}$, and the behaviour is like that of $p$ and $q$ knit together.

We want to formalize the idea of using specification of processes. In [Koy 85] a method called modularization was developed in the framework of process algebra [Gla 85], but the concept of modules seems ad hoc and seems only to be adequate to treat the example.

Perhaps the idea of using could be fit into the use of environment information presented in [Lar 86b] Here we are much more informal about what environment the process is to be in as long as it prohibits the process from entering the . This approach is much more like a creative programming process, we guess where to put in 8 , then knit the system together and try if any may be reached. In that case the system is not fully specified and we have to concretize the specification.

To take the place of $\mathcal{3}$ we want a process able to do an action which may represent any action. Call the action $*$ and define $\mathcal{U}$ as the process:
$\mathcal{U}: \rightarrow *$ i.e. $\mathcal{U}$ can do $*$ and then become it self again.
In a way * may be thought of as being a stronger (more informative) action than any other action. This yields a preorder on actions. The idea of using
a preorder on actions seems more general than just to fit the above example. Another example where a preorder may be used is when actions are sets of "actions" with subset inclusion as ordering.

The purpose of this thesis is to formalize the idea of preorders on actions and extend it to processes. We shall develop a framework characterizing the preorder on processes induced by the preorder on actions and we shall show how this may be used in hierarchical development of concurrent systems. One example being the above system called CABP. Also we shall show how to introduce data flow analysis methods into hierarchical development of concurrent systems using the method of abstract interpretation.

## Overview

Chapter 1 contains the description of our model of concurrent systems. The formalization of processes simulating and bisimulating each other is presented, and their extension to process systems with ordering upon actions is defined. The most refined preorder being able to take deadlock properties into account.
Chapter 2 contains the syntax and semantics of a language for defining process. The language being an extract of current variants of CCS [Mil 80].

In chapter 3 three sound and complete proof systems for the preorder introduced in chapter 1 are presented. The one system being for finite nondeterministic terms, the second the extension to general finite terms, and the third being for regular expressions.

In chapter 4 we show how the ordering introduced in the introduction may be used to formalize and solve the problem of partial specification and how it may be used to verify the concurrent alternating bit protocol (CABP).

Chapter 5 contains a larger and more theoretical use of the framework. Here the framework of abstract interpretation [Cou 77], known from data flow analysis of sequential and functional programming, is introduced such that approximations of concurrent processes may be used to make statements about processes. An example of the use of this is stable analysis, answering when processes are stable. This may be used to infer, that if $p$ and $q$ are observational equivalent and both stable, then $p$ and $q$ are congruent [Mil 80]. Also the proof system of chapter 3 may be used together with the framework presented in chapter 5 .

Chapter 6 is the conclusion. We make a review of goals achieved and future work to be done.

## Chapter 1

## A model of concurrency and implementation orders

In recent years strong efforts have gone into giving semantic models for concurrent systems. Especially the desire for applying the methods of denotational semantics, known and well established for sequential programs, has been tried but without or with little success. The desire for a denotational model is partly based on its ability of decompositionality, but a major defect with this model seems to be that it only takes the input/output behaviour of programs into account, without taking notice of the intermediate states the program may pass through. Although this problem has been dealt with (see e.g. [Smy 78]), the solution does not seem appropriate.

Instead the method of operational semantics, with a notion of concurrent systems being processes or machines able to perform actions or offering experiments, together with labelled transition systems has shown successful in giving models for concurrent systems.

The work presented in this thesis follows up the line of defining processes, concurrent or nondeterministic, by the set of experiments they offer to an observer. We use the model of labelled transition systems, which is a simple model of nondeterminism based upon the primitive notion of state and transition. The simple notion of labelled transition systems has proven a very good model for operational semantics of programming languages [Plo 81].

Definition 1.1 (Definition 1.4 in [Plo 81])
A labelled transition system is a structure $(S t, A c t, \longrightarrow)$, where $S t$ is a set of states (or configurations), Act is a set of actions (or labels or operations) and $\longrightarrow \subseteq S t \times$ Act $\times S t$ is the transition relation.

For $(s, a, t) \in \longrightarrow$ we shall write $s \xrightarrow{a} t$ which may be interpreted as in state $s$ the system may perform an action and in doing so evolve to a state $t$. We
use the usual abbreviations as e.g. $s \xrightarrow{a}$ for $\exists t \in S t . s \xrightarrow{a} t$ and $s \stackrel{a}{f}$ for $\neg \exists t \in$ St.s $\xrightarrow{a} t$.

Also we shall identify the state of a process by the process, yielding a transition system $P=(\operatorname{Pr}, A c t, \longrightarrow)$ modelling the operational semantics of a system of processes. Now if $p$ and $q$ are two processes of $P$, we say that $p$ is simulated by $q$ or $q$ simulates $p$ if every derivation of $p$ can be simulated by a derivation of $q$ in such a way that the simulation properties are maintained.

Definition 1.2 A simulation $R$ is a binary relation on $P r$ such that whenever $p R q$ and $a \in$ Act then:

1. $\quad p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \cdot q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$

A process $q$ is said to simulate a process $p$ if and only if there is a simulation $R$ such that $p R q$ and then we write $p \leq q$.

Now for $R \subseteq P r^{2}$ we can define $\mathcal{S}(\bar{R})$ as:
Definition $1.3(p, q) \in \mathcal{S}(R)$ iff:

1. $\forall a \in$ Act. $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \cdot q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$
$\mathcal{S}$ is easy seen to be a monotone endofunction on the complete lattice of binary relations (over $P r$ ) under subset inclusion. Standard fixed point results, due to Tarski [Tar 55], yield that a maximal fixed point for $\mathcal{S}$ exists and is defined as $\bigcup\{R \mid R \subseteq \mathcal{S}(R)\}$. This maximal fixed point equals $\leq$.

Proposition $1.1 \leq$ is a preorder on Pr $^{2}$
Proof: $I d_{P r}=\{(p, p) \mid p \in \operatorname{Pr}\}$ is a simulation, and composition of simulations yields a simulation.

Composition of relations $R, S \subseteq P r^{2}$ is taken to be

$$
R \circ S=\left\{\left(p_{1}, p_{3}\right) \mid \exists p_{2} \cdot\left(p_{1}, p_{2}\right) \in R \&\left(p_{2}, p_{3}\right) \in S\right\}
$$

Note how this is opposite of function composition. The above yields the elegant proof technique named Park's Induction Principle by L. Cardelli [Car 81]:

Definition $1.4 p \leq q$ iff $\exists R \subseteq \operatorname{Pr}^{2} .(p, q) \in R \& R \subseteq \mathcal{S}(R)$
So when we have to prove $p \leq q$ it is sufficient and necessary to find a simulation containing $(p, q)$. Throughout this thesis we shall write: "To see that $R \subseteq$ function $(R) \ldots$ ", where function is e.g. $\mathcal{S}$. By this we actually mean: "To see that $(p, q) \in$ function $(R)$ whenever $(p, q) \in R .$. .".

An equivalence relation on $\operatorname{Pr}$ may be obtained by $p \simeq q$ iff $p \leq q$ and $q \leq p$. However, this equivalence does not preserve deadlock properties as may be seen from the following example:

Example 1.1 (Example 2.1-14 [Lar 86a])


Then $R_{1}=\left\{\left(q_{i}, p_{i}\right) \mid i=1,2,3\right\}$ and $R_{2}=\left\{\left(p_{i}, q_{i}\right) \mid i=1,2,3\right\} \cup\left\{\left(p_{4}, q_{2}\right)\right\}$ are both simulations. But $p$ can perform an $a$-action and reach a state where no $b$-action is possible whereas $q$ cannot. To obtain an equivalence that preserves deadlock properties the notion of bisimulation is introduced. Bisimulation is originally due to D. Park [Par 81] and was investigated by R. Milner [Mil 83].

Definition 1.5 A binary relation $R$ on $\operatorname{Pr}$ is a bisimulation iff whenever $p R q$ and $a \in$ Act then:

1. $\quad p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \cdot q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$
2. $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} \cdot p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \& q^{\prime} R p^{\prime}$

Two processes $p$ and $q$ are said to be simulating each other if there exists a bisimulation containing $(p, q)$, and then we write $p \sim q$.

Now for $R \subseteq P r^{2}$ define $\mathcal{B}(R)$ as:
Definition $1.6(p, q) \in \mathcal{B}(R)$ iff:

1. $\forall a \in A \cdot p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \cdot q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$
2. $\forall a \in A \cdot q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} \cdot p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \& q^{\prime} R p^{\prime}$

Also $\mathcal{B}$ is easy seen to be a monotone endofunction on the complete lattice of binary relations (over $P r$ ) under subset inclusion. Thus there exists a maximal fixed point. This fixed point equals $\sim$. We refer to [Lar 86a] for a proof of when $\sim$ coincides with strong equivalence defined in [Mil 80]. But the following proposition is easy established:

Proposition $1.2 \sim$ is an equivalence on $P r$
PROOF: $I d_{P r}$ is a bisimulation, and composition of bisimulations are easy seen to be bisimulations, and if R is a bisimulation then

$$
R^{T}=\{(p, q) \mid(q, p) \in R\}
$$

is a bisimulation.

If the set of actions $A c t$ is equiped with a preorder $\sqsubseteq_{A}$, this preorder may have the intuition that $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ holds whenever what $a$ can do for an observer $b$ can do at least as well.

One may think of this as for example the light switches in a car. If $a$ is the parking light and $b$ is the normal light then switching on the normal light also turns on the parking light, so the normal light can do as well as the parking light. Of course the normal light is more informative than the parking light.

The preorder on actions may be extended to processes by an extension of the notion of simulation and bisimulation discussed above. Remember that a process $q$ simulated a process $p$ if all the derivations of $p$ could be simulated by derivations of $q$. The extended simulation has the intuition that all the derivations of $p$ can be simulated by derivations of $q$ which can do at least as well for an observer e.g.

Definition $1.7 p \leq \mathcal{E} q$ iff $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \cdot \exists b^{\prime} \cdot q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime} \& a \sqsubseteq_{A} b \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$
Definition 1.8 An extended simulation $R$ is a binary relation on Pr such that whenever $p R q$ and $a \in$ Act then:

1. $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} . \exists b^{\prime} . q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime} \& a \sqsubseteq_{A} b \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$

A process $q$ is said to simulate, in the extended sense, a process $p$ if and only if there exists a simulation $R$ with $p R q$ and in this case we write $p \leq_{\mathcal{E}} q$.

Now for $R \subseteq P r^{2}$ we can define $\mathcal{E S}(R)$ as:
Definition $1.9(p, q) \in \mathcal{E S}(R)$ iff:

1. $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \cdot \exists b^{\prime} . q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime} \& a \sqsubseteq_{A} b \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$

Proposition $1.3 R$ is an extended simulation iff $R \subseteq \mathcal{E S}(R)$
As for simulation and bisimulation the fact that $\mathcal{E S}$ is monotone upon the complete lattice of binary relations (over $P r$ ) under inclusion is easy verified. Thus there exists a maximal fixed point given by $\cup\{R \mid R \subseteq \mathcal{E S}(R)\}$ using standard fixed point results, originally due to Tarski [Tar 55]. This maximal fixed point equals $\leq_{\mathcal{E}}$. As with the notion of simulation $q$ may extended simulate $p$ without having the same deadlock properties. Also extended bisimulation enjoys the property of being a preorder:

Proposition $1.4 \leq \mathcal{E}$ is a preorder on $\operatorname{Pr}^{2}$
Proof: As for simulation.

To obtain a preorder which preserves deadlock properties we may, as with simulation, extend the notion of extended simulation to extended bisimulation. The intuition in the notion of extended bisimulation is that a process $p$ is extended bisimulated by a process $q$ if all the first actions of $p$ can be matched by actions of $q$ which for an observer can do at least as well. Also whenever $q$ can do an action $a, p$ has to match $a$ in an approximative way by an action $b$ such that $b \sqsubseteq_{A} a$. Also the processes have to have the same potentiality after performing the actions. This may be stated as:

Definition 1.10 A binary relation $R$ on $\operatorname{Pr}$ is an extended bisimulation whenever $p R q$ and $a \in$ Act then:

1. $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \cdot \exists b^{\prime} \cdot q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime} \& a \sqsubseteq_{A} b \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$
2. $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} . \exists b^{\prime} \cdot p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime} \& b \sqsubseteq_{A} a \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$

If there exists a relation $R$ such that $R$ is an extended bisimulation and $p R q$ holds we write $p \sqsubseteq q$. Now for $R \subseteq P r^{2}$ we can define $\mathcal{E B}(R)$ as:

Definition $1.11(p, q) \in \mathcal{E B}(R)$ iff:

1. $\forall a \in$ Act. $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} . \exists b^{\prime} \cdot q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime} \& a \sqsubseteq_{A} b \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$
2. $\forall a \in$ Act. $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} . \exists b^{\prime} . p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime} \& b \sqsubseteq_{A} a \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$

Proposition $1.5 R$ is an extended bisimulation iff $R \in \mathcal{E B}(R)$
$\mathcal{E B}$ may be shown to be a monotone endofunction upon the complete lattice of binary relations over Pr. And by classic lattice theory $\mathcal{E B}$ has a maximal fixed point which equals $\sqsubseteq$. Also $\sqsubseteq$ is a preorder:

Proposition $1.6 \sqsubseteq$ is a preorder on Pr $^{2}$
Proof: As for simulation.
One may wonder why extended bisimulation only yields a preorder when bisimulation yields an equivalence. This is due to the use of $\sqsubseteq_{A}$ in the predicate, a simple example shows why we cannot hope for an equivalence:

Example 1.2 if $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ then


This is analogous to the development in [Hen 84] where divergence is taken into account. A process is said to diverge if it can perform an endless sequence of internal/unobservable actions. In [Hen 84] bisimulation is extended such that $p \sqsubseteq q$ iff whatever action $p$ can do $q$ can match and if $p$ and $q$ do not diverge, then if $q$ performs an action $p$ has to match it.

The idea of $\sqsubseteq$ may be further refined. We think of $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ as a relation specifying whether $b$ for an observer can do as well as $a$. In a way this states that $b$ contains more information than $a$. In $p \sqsubseteq q$ we insisted on $p$ matching every move of $q$ perhaps by a less informative action, but this constraint can be too strong. If $b$ is an action that in a way is too informative, like $T$ in denotational semantics [Sto 77], we may loosen the second condition on $\sqsubseteq$ by cutting out such actions. This may be done by excluding $b$ from the set of actions $p$ has to match by giving only the set $M$ of actions which has to be matched. And we arrive at the definition of $M$-bisimulation.

Definition 1.12 $A$ set $M$ is downwardsclosed iff $\forall a \in M . b \sqsubseteq_{A} a \Rightarrow b \in M$.
Definition 1.13 Let $M$ be a downwardsclosed set. An M-bisimulation $R$ is a binary relation on Pr such that whenever $p R q$ :

1. $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} . \exists b^{\prime} . q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime} \& a \sqsubseteq_{A} b \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$
2. $\forall a \in M \cdot q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} . \exists b^{\prime} \cdot p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime} \& b \sqsubseteq_{A} a \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$

Two processes $p$ and $q$ are said to be in $M$-bisimulation if there exists an $M$ bisimulation containing ( $p, q$ ) and we write $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$. The need for $M$ being downwardsclosed has proven essential for the theoretical development to work. Note that we may always downwardsclose a set $B$ by $C L(B)=\left\{a \mid \exists b \in B . a \sqsubseteq_{A} b\right\}$. $M$ may be seen as an environment where we can cut out uninteresting actions, for example when they are useless because they contain too much (possible inconsistent) information. Now for $R \subseteq P r^{2}$ we can define $M \mathcal{B}(R)$ as:

Definition $1.14(p, q) \in M \mathcal{B}(R)$ iff:

1. $\forall a \in$ Act. $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} . \exists b^{\prime} . q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime} \& a \sqsubseteq_{A} b \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$
2. $\forall a \in M \cdot q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} . \exists b^{\prime} \cdot p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime} \& b \sqsubseteq_{A} a \& p^{\prime} R q^{\prime}$

Proposition $1.7 R$ is an $M$-bisimulation iff $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$
The fact that $M \boldsymbol{\mathcal { B }}(R)$ is a monotone endofunction on the complete lattice of binary relations on $\operatorname{Pr}$ under inclusion is easy established. Thus $M \mathcal{B}$ has a maximal fixed point given by: $\bigcup\{R \mid R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)\}$. Also this fixed point coincides with $\sqsubseteq_{M}$.
$\sqsubseteq_{M}$ actually extends $\sqsubseteq_{A}$ to processes:

Proposition $1.8 \sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a preorder on Pr
Proof: $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ is reflexive since $I d=\{(p, p) \mid p \in \operatorname{Pr}\}$ is easy seen to be an $M$-bisimulation. $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ is transitive since if $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$ and $q \sqsubseteq_{M} r$ then there exist $M$-bisimulations $R$ and $Q$ such that $(p, q) \in R$ and $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$ and $(q, r) \in Q$ and $Q \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(Q)$. If $M$ is downwardsclosed we may infer that the composition $R \circ Q$ is an M-bisimulation containing $(p, r)$. To see that $R \circ Q \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R \circ Q)$ observe that if $(p, r) \in R \circ Q$ then if $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then there exist $\mathrm{q}, \mathrm{q}$ ' and b such that $q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime}$ with $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$. Also if $q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime}$ there exist r' and c such that $r \xrightarrow{c} r^{\prime}$ with $b \sqsubseteq_{A} c$ and $\left(q^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right) \in Q$ i.e. $\left(p^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right) \in R \circ Q$. Also if $r \xrightarrow{a} r^{\prime}, a \in M$, then there exist $\mathrm{q}, \mathrm{q}^{\prime}$ and b such that $b \sqsubseteq_{A}$ a and $\left(r^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in Q$, since $M$ is downwardsclosed $b \in M$ and there exist p ' and c such that $c \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $p \xrightarrow{c} p^{\prime}$ with $\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$ i.e. $\left(p^{\prime}, r^{\prime}\right) \in R \circ Q$.

A very convenient concept in proofs of $M$-bisimulation is the notion of a relation being an $M$-bisimulation upto ' $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ '. A similar definition of bisimulation upto ' $\sim$ ' is given in [Mil 83].

Definition $1.15 R$ is an M-bisimulation upto ' $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ 'iff $\sqsubseteq_{M} \circ R \circ \sqsubseteq_{M}$ is an M-bisimulation.

Proposition $1.9 R$ is an M-bisimulation upto ' $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ 'iff

$$
R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(\sqsubseteq_{M} \circ R \circ \sqsubseteq_{M}\right)
$$

Proof: if R is an M-bisimulation upto ' $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ ' then

$$
\sqsubseteq_{M} \circ R \circ \sqsubseteq_{M} \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(\sqsubseteq_{M} \circ R \circ \sqsubseteq_{M}\right)
$$


Also if

$$
R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(\sqsubseteq_{M} \circ R \circ \sqsubseteq_{M}\right)
$$

then

$$
\sqsubseteq_{M} \circ R \circ \sqsubseteq_{M} \subseteq \sqsubseteq_{M} \circ M \mathcal{B}\left(\sqsubseteq_{M} \circ R \circ \sqsubseteq_{M}\right) \circ \sqsubseteq_{M}
$$

but

$$
\sqsubseteq_{M} \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(\sqsubseteq_{M}\right)
$$

so

$$
\sqsubseteq_{M} \circ R \circ \sqsubseteq_{M} \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(\sqsubseteq_{M}\right) \circ M \mathcal{B}\left(\sqsubseteq_{M} \circ R \circ \sqsubseteq_{M}\right) \circ M \mathcal{B}\left(\sqsubseteq_{M}\right)
$$

but $M \mathcal{B}$ is monotone so

$$
\sqsubseteq_{M} \circ R \circ \sqsubseteq_{M} \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(\sqsubseteq_{M} \circ \sqsubseteq_{M} \circ R \circ \sqsubseteq_{M} \circ \sqsubseteq_{M}\right)=M \mathcal{B}\left(\sqsubseteq_{M} \circ R \circ \sqsubseteq_{M}\right)
$$

since $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ is transitive.

The conveniency of this concept may be seen in proofs where we can construct a relation $R$, which almost is an $M$-bisimulation except for certain closure properties. The concept of $M$-bisimulation upto ' $\square_{M}$ ' provides these closure properties and ensures the existence of an $M$-bisimulation. We may now see the notion of simulation, bisimulation, extended simulation, extended bisimulation and $M$-bisimulation as an evolution:


Figure 1.1:

Note how $M$-bisimulation does not need a definition of $M$-simulation since we just take $M=\emptyset$. This shows $M$-bisimulation as the most abstract of the notions considered and we therefore investigate its properties by giving sound and complete proof systems for it over a language for defining processes or machines. The language for defining machines is simply the word algebra $T_{\Sigma}$ over the signature $\Sigma$ of operators for machines. This yields a way of defining machines by their constituents.

A very interesting connection between two preorders upon the same universe is expressed by:

Proposition 1.10 Let $\sqsubseteq_{A}$ and $\leq_{A}$ be preorders over the same set of actions A. Let $M, N \subseteq A$, then:

$$
N \subseteq M \& \sqsubseteq_{A} \subseteq \leq_{A} \quad \& p \sqsubseteq_{M} q \Rightarrow p \leq_{N} q
$$

Proof: The relation $R=\left\{(p, q) \mid p \sqsubseteq_{M} q\right\}$ is an N-bisimulation with respect to $\leq_{A}$. To see that $R \subseteq N \mathcal{B}(R)$ observe that if $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then there exist $q^{\prime}$ and b such that $q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime}$ and $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $p^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M} q$ but since $\sqsubseteq_{A} \subseteq \leq_{A}$ then
$\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$. Also if $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}, a \in N$, then there exist p ' and b such that $p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime}$ and $b \sqsubseteq_{A} a$, since $a \in M$, and $p^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M} q^{\prime}$ but since $\sqsubseteq_{A} \subseteq \leq_{A}$ then $\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$.

By this proposition it is possible to relate two different orderings on actions to orderings on processes.

## Chapter 2

## The language for defining processes

The language for defining processes is taken to be the free $\Sigma$-algebra $T_{\Sigma}$ over a signature $\Sigma$, including the set of actions Act, a set of variables $X=\left\{x, x_{i}, . ., y, z, ..\right\}$ and operators for nondeterminism, communication and recursion.

The model is extensional in the sense that concurrency is unobservational and therefore, as will be seen later, communication may be exchanged by actionprefixing and nondeterminism.

Let $\Sigma=$ Act $\cup\left\{n i l,+,(\ldots)[f],\left.\right|_{g}, \mu x.\right\} \cup X$. Thus $\Sigma$ is a set of operators. nil and every $x \in X$ being constants, every $a \in$ Act a unary operator for action prefixing, $\mu x$. a unary operator for recursive binding of $x,+$ a binary operator for nondeterminism, $\left.\right|_{g}$ a binary operator for communication with the possibility of interleaving, one for every binary monotone partial function $g:$ Act ${ }^{2} \hookrightarrow$ Act and (...)[f], an n-ary operator for every n-ary monotone partial function $f:$ Act $^{n} \hookrightarrow$ Act.

By a monotone partial function we mean a function such that

$$
a \sqsubseteq_{A} b \& f(a) \text { defined } \Rightarrow f(b) \text { defined \& } f(a) \sqsubseteq_{A} f(b)
$$

Terms $p$ in $T_{\Sigma}$ are generated by the following abstract grammar:

$$
p::=\text { nil } \mid \text { a. } p_{1}\left|p_{1}+p_{2}\right|\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]\left|p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}|x| \mu x . p
$$

As it may be seen from the above definition, $\Sigma$ resembles an extract or extension of current variants over CCS [Mil 80].

In the notation (...)[f] we follow the idea of P. Aczel [Acz 84].
As an example $f$ may be instantiated to an identity function on a subset $B$ of $A c t$, obtaining the restriction operator $\lceil B$, known from SCCS [Mil 83]. Also
$f$ may be instantiated to a monotone endofunction $\Phi:$ Act $\rightarrow$ Act yielding a renaming function.

Definition 2.1 The operational semantics of the language is taken to be the smallest family of relations $\left\{\xrightarrow{a} \subseteq T_{\Sigma}^{2} \mid a \in\right.$ Act $\}$ satisfying:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A C T \rightarrow: \quad \text { a. } p \xrightarrow{a} p \\
& S U M \rightarrow: \quad \underline{i f} \quad p_{1} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \\
& \stackrel{\text { or }}{ } \quad p_{2} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \\
& \text { then } p_{1}+p_{2} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \\
& F U N \rightarrow: \quad \underline{i f} \quad \forall i . p_{i} \xrightarrow{a_{i}} p_{i}^{\prime} \& c \simeq f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \\
& \text { then }\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \stackrel{c}{\longrightarrow}\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f] \\
& C O M \rightarrow: \quad \underline{i f} \quad\left(p_{1} \xrightarrow{c} p_{1}^{\prime} \& p=\left.^{\prime} p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}\right) \\
& \underline{\text { or }} \quad\left(p_{2} \xrightarrow{c} p_{2}^{\prime} \& p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime}\right) \\
& \xrightarrow{\text { or }} \quad\left(p_{1} \xrightarrow{a} p_{1}^{\prime} \& p_{2} \xrightarrow{b} p_{2}^{\prime} \& p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime} \& c \simeq g(a, b)\right) \\
& \left.\xrightarrow[\text { then }]{ } \quad p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2} \xrightarrow{c} p^{\prime} \\
& R E C \rightarrow: \quad \underline{i f} \quad p[\mu x \cdot p / x] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \\
& \underline{\text { then }} \quad \mu x \cdot p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}
\end{aligned}
$$

Here $c \simeq f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right)$ and $c \simeq g(a, b)$ means true if $f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right)(g(a, b))$ is defined and $c$ is instantiated to the value of $f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right)(g(a, b))$, false otherwise.

In the above definition $p[q / x]$ means simultaneous substitution of $q$ on every occurrence of $x$ in $p$ taking account of change of bound variables. A formal definition of substitution will be given in chapter 3 (definition 3.3). Also $p[\mu x \cdot p / x]$ in $R E C \rightarrow$ may be refered to as unfolding the recursive process $\mu x . p$ once.

In the notion $\left.\right|_{g}$ we generalize the communication operator | form CCS. By instantiating $g$ to a function such that $g(a, \bar{a})=\tau$ and $g(a, b)=$ undefined if $a \neq \bar{b}$ we obtain $\mid$.

The inclusion of $\left.\right|_{g}$ with the operational semantics $C O M \rightarrow$ shows that we have chosen to model concurrency asynchronously. Processes may communicate if they perform actions $a$ and $b$ and $g(a, b)$ is defined, otherwise they only can proceed interleaved.

If Act has an ablean group structure with composition function $f: A^{2} t^{2} \hookrightarrow$ Act, we could model the synchronous communication operator $\times$ known from SCCS [Mil 83], with the notion (...)[f].

As was shown in [Mil 83] it is possible to derive $\mid$ from $\times$ if we add an unobservable action " 1 " to the set of actions and extend the notion of $M$-bisimulation to take this into account, obtaining a notion of "weak"- $M$-bisimulation. It is a
field for further study if and how such a theory may be developed but we do not investigate it further in this thesis.

If we only want to model synchronism we may exclude $\left.\right|_{g}$ from the language and $C O M \rightarrow$ from the semantics.

By the introduction of $g$ in $\left.\right|_{g}$ we have the ability of obtaining much more interesting communication operators by taking Act to a set with much more structure. An example would be Act $\simeq B$ Act + Act $\times$ Act where BAct is a set of basic actions as e.g. $\{a, b, c, \ldots, \bar{a}, \bar{b}, \bar{c}, \ldots\}$. We then instantiate $\left.\right|_{g}$ with $g=\Theta \circ I n_{2} \circ($,$) where (, ) is tupling and \Theta$ is the isomorphism folding into a recursive defined domain. This communication operator gives a kind of composite action, composed of basic actions involved in communication during evaluation of the program. Of cause we may use the above $g$ in (...)[f] in the synchronous case.

### 2.1 A general scheme for transformations

Often we want to define a transformation $\mathcal{F}$ from the language for defining processes to some domain $D$ of interest, for example defining the free variables in processes by a transformation $\mathcal{F}: T_{\Sigma} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(X)$.

We want the function to be defined structurally i.e. the result of taking $\mathcal{F}$ upon a compound construct depends on it constituents.

This is done by giving functions for every operator of $\Sigma$. So we have to define functions and constants:

## Definition 2.2

$$
\begin{aligned}
g_{+} & \in D \times D \rightarrow D \\
g_{n i l} & \in D \\
g_{\mu x .} & \in D \rightarrow D \\
g_{\mid g} & \in D^{2} \rightarrow D \\
g_{(\ldots)[\mathrm{f}]} & \in D^{n} \rightarrow D \\
g_{x} & \in D \text { one for each } x \in X \\
g_{a} & \in D \text { one for each } a \in A c t
\end{aligned}
$$

Then we can define $\mathcal{F}: T_{\Sigma} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}(X)$ structurally by:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{F}(\text { nil }) & =g_{\text {nil }} \\
\mathcal{F}\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right) & =g_{+}\left(\mathcal{F}\left(p_{1}\right), \mathcal{F}\left(p_{2}\right)\right) \\
\mathcal{F}(\mu x \cdot p) & =g_{\mu x .}(\mathcal{F}(p)) \\
\mathcal{F}\left(\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}\right) & =\left.g\right|_{\mathrm{g}}\left(\mathcal{F}\left(p_{1}\right), \mathcal{F}\left(p_{2}\right)\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{F}\left(\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]\right) & =g_{(\ldots,[f]}\left(\mathcal{F}\left(p_{1}\right) \ldots \mathcal{F}\left(p_{n}\right)\right) \\
\mathcal{F}(x) & =g_{x} \\
\mathcal{F}(a . p) & =g_{a}(\mathcal{F}(p))
\end{aligned}
$$

Note how this scheme resembles denotational definitions.

## Chapter 3

## Complete proof systems

In this chapter we present sound and complete proof systems for three sublanguages $\Sigma^{n f}, \Sigma^{f}$ and $\Sigma^{r}$ of $\Sigma$.

We cannot hope for sound and complete proof systems for the whole $\Sigma$ since $\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}$ and $\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]$ allow communication to be introduced into recursive defined terms and by this a coding of a Turing machine may be possible (see e.g. [Mil 83]). Therefore we restrict our attention to three proof systems of interest.

The first is for closed finite terms with only action-prefixing and nondeterminism, the second for closed finite terms without recursion and the third for regular expressions. The second is only a conservative (to be explained later) extension of the first. In general these are of interest since the second and third system may be used to express a lot of interesting concurrent systems within, systems either involving only closed finite expressions or systems involving only regular expressions or systems with recursion without using communication within recursion. Examples are protocols in data transmission.

### 3.1 Finite terms

In this part we present sound and complete proof systems for finite terms. We do this in three steps, first we present a proof system for nondeterminism, secondly we extend this by the operator $\left.\right|_{g}$ for communication and thirdly we introduce the function scheme (...)[f].

## Prefix and nondeterminism

First let us define the transition system of nondeterministic finite terms NFT= $\left(P_{n f}\right.$, Act,$\left.\longrightarrow\right)$ where $P_{n f}$ is given by the following abstract syntax:

$$
p::=\text { nil } \mid \text { a. } p_{1} \mid p_{1}+p_{2}
$$

Thus $\Sigma^{n f}=\Sigma \backslash\left(\left\{(\ldots)[f],\left.\right|_{g}, \mu x.\right\} \cup X\right)$.
The operational semantics is the smallest family of relations satisfying $A C T \rightarrow$ and $S U M \rightarrow$ of definition 2.1

Proposition $3.1 \sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a precongruence with respect to the operators of $\Sigma^{n f}$
Proof: By proposition $1.8 \sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a preorder.
To show that $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ is preserved by prefixing and nondeterminism we establish two $M$-bisimulations:

$$
\begin{gathered}
R_{1}=\left\{\left(a . p_{1}, b . p_{2}\right) \mid a \sqsubseteq_{A} b \& p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}\right\} \cup \sqsubseteq_{M} \\
R_{2}=\left\{\left(p_{1}+p_{2}, q_{1}+q_{2}\right) \mid p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad q_{1} \& p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad q_{2}\right\} \cup \sqsubseteq_{M}
\end{gathered}
$$

$R_{1}$ is more general than needed for showing preservation of $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ by prefixing, but we obtain this by choosing $b=a$.
The full proof is presented in appendix A.
Proposition 3.2 The following holds for all $p_{1}, p_{2}, p_{3} \in T_{\Sigma^{n f}}$ :

$$
\begin{array}{rll}
p_{1}+\left(p_{2}+p_{3}\right) & \simeq_{M} & \left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)+p_{3} \\
p_{1}+p_{2} & \simeq_{M} & p_{2}+p_{1} \\
p_{1}+p_{1} & \simeq_{M} & p_{1} \\
p_{1}+n i l & \simeq_{M} & p_{1}
\end{array}
$$

Here $\simeq_{M}$ means that both $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ and $\sqsupseteq_{M}$ hold.
Proof: The proof is similar to previous axiomations of bisimulation see e.g. [Hen 85].

The proof consists of establishing $8 M$-bisimulations:
The relations

$$
\begin{gathered}
R_{1}=\left\{\left(p_{1}+\left(p_{2}+p_{3}\right),\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)+p_{3}\right) \mid p_{1}, p_{2}, p_{3} \in \operatorname{Pr}\right\} \cup I d \\
R_{2}=\left\{\left(p_{1}+p_{2}, p_{1}+p_{2}\right) \mid p_{1}, p_{2} \in \operatorname{Pr}\right\} \cup I d \\
R_{3}=\left\{\left(p_{1}+p_{1}, p_{1}\right) \mid p_{1} \in \operatorname{Pr}\right\} \cup I d \\
R_{4}=\left\{\left(p_{1}+n i l, p_{1}\right) \mid p_{1} \in \operatorname{Pr}\right\} \cup I d
\end{gathered}
$$

are $M$-bisimulations.
Also all $R_{i}^{-1}, i \in\{1 \ldots 4\}$, are $M$-bisimulations.
The full proof is presented in appendix A.
We now present the proof system $S_{n f}$ of the precongruence $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ over $P_{n f}$ :
We write $\vdash p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}$ if $p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}$ is provable by the rules of table 3.1.

| SUM | S1 | $p_{1}+\left(p_{2}+p_{3}\right)={ }_{M}\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)+p_{3}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | S2 | $p_{1}+p_{2}=_{M} p_{2}+p_{1}$ |
|  | S3 | $p_{1}+p_{1}={ }_{M} p_{1}$ |
|  | S4 | $p_{1}+n i l={ }_{M} p_{1}$ |
| PREORD | P1 | $p \sqsubseteq_{M} p$ |
|  | P2 | $\frac{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{3}}{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{3}}$ |
|  | P3 | $\frac{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{1}}{p_{1}={ }_{M} p_{2}}$ |
|  | P4 | $\frac{p_{1}=_{M} p_{2}}{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{1}}$ |
| PRECONG | C1 | $\frac{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}}{a \cdot p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} b \cdot p_{2}} \quad, a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ |
|  | C2 | $\frac{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} p_{3} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{4}}{p_{1}+p_{3} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}+p_{4}}$ |
| ANNIHIL |  | $\frac{b \notin M}{n i l \sqsubseteq_{M} b . p}$ |
| CONS |  | $\frac{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}}{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{N} p_{2}} \quad, N \subseteq M$ |

Table 3.1: Proof system for nondeterminism.

Proposition $3.3 \sqsubseteq_{M}$ satisfies the axiom ANNIHIL of table 3.1
Proof: The relation $R=\{($ nil,$b . p) \mid b \notin M\}$ is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see that $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$ observe that nil $\stackrel{a}{\nrightarrow}$ for any $a$. Also $b . p \stackrel{a}{\nrightarrow}$ for any $a \in M$. i.e. both conditions of $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ hold trivially.

Theorem 3.1 The proof system $S_{n f}$ of table 3.1 is sound
Proof: By proposition $3.2 \sqsubseteq_{M}$ satisfies $\mathrm{S} 1-\mathrm{S} 4$. By proposition $1.8 \sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a preorder. By proposition $3.1 \sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a precongruence and by proposition 3.3 ANNIHIL is satisfied. Also proposition 1.10 with $\leq_{A}=_{\sqsubseteq_{A}}$ ensures that $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ satisfies CONS.

We now turn to prove the completeness of the proof system $S_{n f}$. In this proof we introduce a normalform similar to that of [Hen 85]. A term is said to
be in normalform if it can be written as:

$$
p=\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot p_{i} \text { where } p_{i} \text { is in normalform }
$$

We use $\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot p_{i}$ to describe the sum $a_{1} \cdot p_{1}+\ldots+a_{n} \cdot p_{n}, n>0$ and nil if $n=0$, knowing the notion is unambiguous because of S1-S3 of table 3.1.

Proposition 3.4 Every term $p$ in $\Sigma^{n f}$ has a normalform $n f(p)$
such that $\vdash p={ }_{M} n f(p)$
Proof: By structural induction (see appendix A).
Proposition 3.5 If $p$ and $q$ are in normal form then:

$$
p \sqsubseteq_{M} q \Rightarrow \vdash p \sqsubseteq_{M} q
$$

Proof: By induction on the size of $p$ and $q$ using that $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ iff $a . p^{\prime}$ is a subterm of $p$. Also in the case $a \notin M$ we use ANNIHIL.
For the full proof see appendix A.
Theorem 3.2 If $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$ then $\vdash p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$
Proof: Assume $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$. By proposition 3.4 there exist $n f(p)$ and $n f(q)$ such that:

$$
\begin{equation*}
\vdash p={ }_{M} n f(p) \text { and } \vdash q=_{M} n f(q) \tag{3.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

By theorem 3.1 (soundness) we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
p \sqsubseteq_{M} n f(p) \text { and } n f(p) \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad p \text { and } q \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad n f(q) \text { and } n f(q) \sqsubseteq_{M} q \tag{3.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a preorder, $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$ together with 3.2 yields:

$$
n f(p) \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad n f(q)
$$

By proposition 3.5 we get

$$
\vdash n f(p) \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad n f(q)
$$

By (3.1) and P2 of table 3.1 we get

$$
\vdash p \sqsubseteq_{M} n f(p) \text { and } \vdash n f(q) \sqsubseteq_{M} q
$$

giving

$$
\vdash p \sqsubseteq_{M} q
$$

This shows that the proof system $S_{n f}$ is sound and complete. In fact the proof system of table 3.1 induces the least $\Sigma^{n f}$-precongruence satisfying the axioms S1-S4.

## Communication

We now extend the language $\Sigma^{n f}$ with the operator $\left.\right|_{g}$ for communication.
Let $C F T=\left(P_{c f}\right.$, Act $\left.\rightarrow\right)$ be the transition system of finite terms with communication, where $P_{c f}$ is given by the following abstract syntax:

$$
p::=\text { nil }\left|a . p_{1}\right| p_{1}+p_{2}\left|p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}
$$

Thus $\Sigma^{c f}=\Sigma \backslash(\{(\ldots)[f], \mu x.\} \cup X)=\Sigma^{n f} \cup\left\{\left.\right|_{g}\right\}$.
The operational semantics is the smallest family of relations satisfying $A C T \rightarrow, S U M \rightarrow$ and $C O M \rightarrow$ of definition 2.1.

Proposition $3.6 \sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a precongruence with respect to the operators of $\Sigma^{c f}$, provided $g$ in $\left.\right|_{g}$ is monotone.

Proof: As in proposition 3.1 with the extension that the relation

$$
R=\left\{\left(\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2},\left.q_{1}\right|_{g} q_{2}\right) \mid p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M \cup C L\left(g^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right)} q_{i}, i \in\{1,2\}\right\}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
(The proof of this is presented in appendix A.)
Remember that $C L(B)=\left\{a \mid \exists b \in B . a \sqsubseteq_{A} b\right\}$.
Proposition 3.7 if $p=\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot p_{i}$ and $q=\sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} \cdot q_{j}$ then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.p\right|_{g} q \simeq_{M} & \sum_{(i, j) \in\left\{(i, j) \mid g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \text { defined }\right\}} g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q_{j}\right)+ \\
& \sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q\right)+\sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} \cdot\left(\left.p\right|_{g} q_{j}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof: The relation

$$
\begin{aligned}
R=\left\{\left(\left.p\right|_{g} q,\right.\right. & \sum_{(i, j) \in\left\{(i, j) \mid g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \text { defined }\right\}} g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q_{j}\right)+ \\
& \left.\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q\right)+\sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} \cdot\left(\left.p\right|_{g} q_{j}\right)\right) \\
& \left.\mid p=\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot p_{i} \& q=\sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} \cdot q_{j}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
Also $R^{-1}$ is an $M$-bisimulation.
(See appendix A.)
This proposition shows that communication may be exchanged by actionprefixing and nondeterminism.

## Functions

We now extend the language $\Sigma^{c f}$ with the operator (...)[f] for the general function scheme.

Let $F T=\left(P_{f}, A c t, \longrightarrow\right)$ be the transition system of finite terms, where $P_{f}$ is given by the following abstract syntax:

$$
p::=\text { nil }\left|a . p_{1}\right| p_{1}+\left.p_{2}\left|\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]\right| p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}
$$

Thus $\Sigma^{f}=\Sigma^{c t} \cup\{(\ldots)[f]\}$.
The operational semantics is the smallest family of relations satisfying $A C T \rightarrow, S U M \rightarrow, C O M \rightarrow$ and $F U N \rightarrow$ of definition 2.1

Proposition $3.8 \sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a precongruence with respect to the operators of $\Sigma^{f}$ provided $g$ in $\left.\right|_{g}$ and $f$ in (...)[f] are monotone.

Proof: As in proposition 3.6 extended with the proof that the relation

$$
R=\left\{\left(\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f],\left(q_{1} \ldots q_{n}\right)[f]\right) \mid p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{C L\left(f^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right)} q_{i}\right\}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
(The proof of this is presented in appendix A.)
Proposition 3.9 The following holds for $p_{1} \ldots p_{n} \in T_{\Sigma^{f}}$ :

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] & \simeq_{M} & \text { nil if } p_{i} \equiv \text { nil for some } i \leq n \\
\left(a_{1} \cdot p_{1} \ldots a_{n} \cdot p_{n}\right)[f] & \simeq_{M} & \left\{\begin{array}{l}
f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \cdot\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \\
\text { if } f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \text { is defined } \\
\text { nil otherwise }
\end{array}\right. \\
\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{i}+q_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] & \simeq_{M} \quad\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]+ \\
& \left(p_{1} \ldots q_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]
\end{array}
$$

Proof: By establishing $8 M$-bisimulations. The relations

$$
\begin{gathered}
R_{1}=\left\{\left(\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f], n i l\right) \mid p_{i} \equiv n i l, i \leq n\right\} \\
R_{2}=\left\{\left(\left(a_{1} \cdot p_{1} \ldots a_{n} \cdot p_{n}\right)[f], f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \cdot\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]\right)\right. \\
\left.\mid f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \text { is defined }\right\} \cup I d \\
R_{3}=\left\{\left(\left(a_{1} \cdot p_{1} \ldots a_{n} \cdot p_{n}\right)[f], \text { nil }\right) \mid f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \text { is undefined }\right\} \\
R_{4}=\left\{\left(\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{i}+q_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f],\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]+\left(p_{1} \ldots q_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]\right)\right\} \cup I d
\end{gathered}
$$

| SUM | S1 | $p_{1}+\left(p_{2}+p_{3}\right)={ }_{M}\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)+p_{3}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | S2 | $p_{1}+p_{2}=_{M} p_{2}+p_{1}$ |
|  | S3 | $p_{1}+p_{1}={ }_{M} p_{1}$ |
|  | S4 | $p_{1}+n i l={ }_{M} p_{1}$ |
| PREORD | P1 | $p \sqsubseteq_{M} p$ |
|  | P2 | $\frac{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{3}}{p_{1} \sqsubset_{M} p_{3}}$ |
|  | P3 | $\underline{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{1}}$ |
|  |  | $p_{1}={ }_{M} p_{2}$ |
|  | P4 | $p_{1}={ }_{M} p_{2}$ |
|  | P4 | $p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{1}$ |
| PRECONG | C1 | $\frac{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}}{a \cdot p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} b \cdot p_{2}} \quad, a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ |
|  | C2 | $\frac{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} p_{3} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{4}}{p_{1}+p_{3} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}+p_{4}}$ |
|  | C3 | $\frac{p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M \cup C L\left(g^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right)} q_{i}}{\left.\left.p_{1}\right\|_{g} p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} q_{1}\right\|_{g} q_{2}} \quad, i \in\{1,2\}$ |
|  | C4 | $\frac{p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{C L(f-1(M)+i)} p_{i}^{\prime}}{\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \sqsubseteq_{M}\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f]} \quad$,for all $i \leq n$ |
| ANNIHIL |  | $\frac{b \notin M}{n i l \sqsubseteq_{M} b . p}$ |
| CONS |  | $\frac{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}}{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{N} p_{2}} \quad, N \subseteq M$ |

Table 3.2: Proof system for finite terms (Continued on next page).

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathrm{COM} \quad \frac{p \equiv \sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot p_{i} q \equiv \sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} \cdot q_{j}}{\left.p\right|_{g} q={ }_{M} \sum_{(i, j) \in\left\{(i, j) \mid g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \text { defined }\right\}} g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q_{j}\right)+} \\
& \sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q\right)+\sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} \cdot\left(\left.p\right|_{g} q_{j}\right) \\
& \text { FUN F1 } \\
& \text { F1 } \\
& \frac{p_{i} \equiv n i l}{\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]=_{M} \text { nil }} \\
& \text { F2 } \quad\left(a_{1} \cdot p_{1} \ldots a_{n} \cdot p_{n}\right)[f]=_{M}\left\{\begin{array}{l}
f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \cdot\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \\
\text { if } f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \text { is defined } \\
\text { nil otherwise }
\end{array}\right. \\
& \text { F3 } \\
& \left(p_{1} \ldots p_{i}+q_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]={ }_{M}\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]+ \\
& \left(p_{1} \ldots q_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]
\end{aligned}
$$

Table 3.2: Proof system for finite terms.

Also the relations $R_{i}^{-1}, i \in\{1 \ldots 4\}$ are $M$-bisimulations.
(see appendix A.)
This shows that (...)[f] may be exchanged by action-prefixing and nondeterminism.

In table 3.2 we present a proof system $S_{f}$ of the precongruence $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ over $P_{f}$. We write $\vdash p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}$ if $p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}$ is provable by the rules of table 3.2.

Theorem 3.3 The proof system of table 3.2 is sound, i.e.

$$
\vdash p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} \Rightarrow p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}
$$

Proof: By theorem 3.1 and proposition 3.6, 3.7, 3.8 and 3.9.
We now turn to prove the completeness of the proof system $S_{f}$.
We do this by a similar proof technique as presented in [Hen 85], but we have to take into account that $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ is only a preorder, not an equivalence.

Definition 3.1 Let $\Sigma \subseteq \Sigma^{\prime}$. Let $R$ be a relation over $T_{\Sigma}$ and $R^{\prime}$ a relation over $T_{\Sigma^{\prime}}$. Then $R^{\prime}$ is a conservative extension of $R$ if $R^{\prime} \cap T_{\Sigma^{\prime}} \subseteq R$.

Lemma 3.1 Let $\Sigma \subseteq \Sigma^{\prime}$ and let $R$ and $R^{\prime}$ be preorders over $T_{\Sigma}$ and $T_{\Sigma^{\prime}}$ such that $R \subseteq R^{\prime}$.
Let $S$ be a preorder over $T_{\Sigma^{\prime}}$ such that:

1. $S$ is a conservative extension of $R$
2. $R^{\prime} \subseteq S$
3. For each $p \in T_{\Sigma^{\prime}}$ there exists a normalform $n f(p)$ in $T_{\Sigma}$ such that $(p, n f(p)) \in R^{\prime}$ and $(n f(p), p) \in R^{\prime}$

Then $R^{\prime}=S$.
(In spirit this is the extension lemma of [Hen 85] extended to take account of preorders).
Proof: Suppose $(p, q) \in S$. Then:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { from 3: } & (p, n f(p)) \in R^{\prime} \text { and }(n f(q), q) \in R^{\prime} \\
& \text { from 2: }(n f(p), n f(q)) \in S \\
& \text { from 1: }(n f(p), n f(q)) \in R
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore $(p, q) \in R^{\prime}$ since $R \subseteq R^{\prime}$.
In the following theorem the precongruence induced by S1-S4 shall be named $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{1}$, and the precongruence induced by S1-S4, COM and F1-F3 shall be named $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{2}$.

Theorem $3.4 \sqsubseteq_{M}$ is the least precongruence which satisfies the axioms S1-S4, COM and F1-F3 of table 3.2

Proof: We apply lemma 3.1 with $\Sigma=\Sigma^{n f}$ and $\Sigma^{\prime}=\Sigma^{f}, R=\sqsubseteq_{M}^{1}, R^{\prime}=\sqsubseteq_{M}^{2}$ and $S=\sqsubseteq_{M}$.
As it has been shown in proposition $3.2,3.7$ and 3.9 , $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ satisfies the axioms S1-S4, COM and F1-F3 of table 3.2. This establishes hypothesis 2 of lemma 3.1 Also by using the axioms COM and F1-F3 of table 3.2 every occurrence of $\left.\right|_{g}$ and $(\ldots)[f]$ can be eliminated from terms in $\Sigma^{f}$. This establishes hypothesis 3. It remains to show that $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a conservative extension of $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{1}$. Let $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime}$ be the precongruence satisfying $A C T \rightarrow$ and $S U M \rightarrow$. From theorem 3.1 and 3.2 we know $\vdash p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M}^{1} p_{2}$ iff $p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime} p_{2}$. A simple proof by structural induction will establish that for all $p_{1}, p_{2} \in \Sigma^{n f}: p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} \Rightarrow p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime} p_{2}$.

Since table 3.2 induces the least precongruence the above theorem establishes the desired result:

Theorem 3.5 The proof system $S_{f}$ of table 3.2 is sound and complete i.e:

$$
\vdash p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad p_{2} \text { iff } p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime} p_{2} .
$$

Proof: By theorem 3.3 and 3.4 and the above remark.

### 3.2 Regular expressions

Let us define the transition system of regular expressions $R E=\left(P_{r}, A c t, \longrightarrow\right)$ where $P_{r}$ is given by the following abstract syntax:

$$
p::=\text { nil } \mid \text { a.p } p_{1}\left|p_{1}+p_{2}\right| x \mid \mu x . p
$$

The operational semantics is the smallest family of relations satisfying $A C T \rightarrow, S U M \rightarrow$ and $R E C \rightarrow$ of definition 2.1.
$x$ and $\mu x$. introduce the wellknown concept of free and bound variables in expressions.

Definition 3.2 We define the set of free variables free( $p$ ) inductively:

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { free }(\text { nil }) & =\emptyset \\
\text { free }(a . p) & =\operatorname{free}(p) \\
\operatorname{free}\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right) & =\operatorname{free}\left(p_{1}\right) \cup \operatorname{free}\left(p_{2}\right) \\
\operatorname{free}(x) & =\{x\} \\
\operatorname{free}(\mu x . p) & =\operatorname{free}(p) \backslash\{x\}
\end{aligned}
$$

Note how $\mu x$. binds free occurrences of $x$ in $p$ in $\mu x . p$. A variable that is not free is called bound. Note too how free also may be seen as an instance of the general scheme of definition 2.2. A variable may be seen as a place holder, and we may substitute a variable with an expression. We will use the notation $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$, where $\bar{x}=\left(x_{1} \ldots x_{n}\right)$ are free variables in $p$ and $\bar{r}=\left(r_{1} \ldots r_{n}\right)$ are $n$ expressions, as the act of simultaneous substituting $r_{i}$ for $x_{i}$ in $p$ taking account of change of bound variables.

This may be formalized in the following definition:
Definition $3.3 p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$ is defined structurally on $p$ as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
n i l[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] & \equiv \text { nil } \\
(a . p)[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] & \equiv a \cdot(p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]) \\
\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] & \equiv p_{1}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]+p_{2}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \\
y[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] & \equiv \begin{cases}r_{i} & \text { if } y \equiv x_{i} \\
y & \text { if } y \notin \bar{x}\end{cases} \\
(\mu y \cdot p)[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] & \equiv\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\mu y \cdot p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \text { if } y \text { not in } \bar{x} \text { nor free in } \bar{r} \\
\mu z .(p[z / y][\bar{r} / \bar{x}]) \\
\text { otherwise for some } z \text { not in } \bar{x} \text { nor free in } \mu y . p \text { or } \bar{r}
\end{array}\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

This definition is similar to the definition of substitution in [Mil 81] and has resemblance to substitution in the $\lambda$-calculus (see e.g. [Bar 85]).

In the above definition $\equiv$ means syntactic equivalence upto change of bound variables.

We now turn to investigate some useful properties of substitution; but first we introduce the concept of guarded variables, which divides the set of free variables of terms into two groups: guarded and unguarded variables:

Definition 3.4 We define the set of unguarded variables $U G(p)$ inductively:

$$
\begin{aligned}
U G(n i l) & =\emptyset \\
U G(a \cdot p) & =\emptyset \\
U G\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right) & =U G\left(p_{1}\right) \cup U G\left(p_{2}\right) \\
U G(x) & =\{x\} \\
U G(\mu x \cdot p) & =U G(p) \backslash\{x\}
\end{aligned}
$$

A variable which is not unguarded is said to be guarded.

## Properties of substitution

Property 3.1 Whenever $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then
either for some $p^{\prime \prime}: p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime \prime}$ and $p^{\prime}=p^{\prime \prime}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$
or for some $x_{i} \in U G(p): r_{i} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$
Proof: by induction on inferences observing the structure of $p$. (see appendix A.)

Property 3.2 Whenever $p^{\prime}: p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$
Proof: by induction on inferences observing the structure of $p$. (see appendix A.)

Property 3.3 Whenever $x_{i} \in U G(p)$ and $r_{i} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$
Proof: by induction on inferences observing the structure of $p$. (see appendix A.)

Property 3.4 If no $x_{i}$ is free in $p$ then $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv p$
Proof: by structural induction.
(see appendix A.)
Property 3.5 If $\bar{x}$ and $\bar{y}$ are disjoint then:

$$
p[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv p[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]
$$

Proof: by structural induction. (see appendix A.)

Before presenting a proof system characterizing $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ over $P_{r}$ we have to extend $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ to take account of the possibility of free variables in the expressions.

There are basically two possible strategies for doing this, the one being defined as:

$$
p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime} q \text { iff } \forall \bar{r} \cdot p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \sqsubseteq_{M} q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]
$$

where $\bar{x}$ contains all the free variables in $p$ and $q$ and the $r_{i}$ 's in $\bar{r}$ are closed. This strategy may be called instantiation.

The other strategy consists of extending the function $M \mathcal{B}$ to take account of free variables, the extension ensuring that the two processes have the same set of unguarded variables i.e:

Definition $3.5(p, q) \in M^{\prime \prime}(R)$ iff:

1. $U G(p)=U G(q)$
2. $\forall a \in$ Act. $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} . \exists b \in$ Act. $q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime} \& a \sqsubseteq_{A} b \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$
3. $\forall a \in M . q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} . \exists b \in$ Act. $p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime} \& b \sqsubseteq_{A} \quad a \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$

This strategy may be called refining, and a relation $R$ such that $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}^{\prime \prime}(R)$ is called a refined $M$-bisimulation. We write $p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime \prime} q$ if there exists a refined $M$-bisimulation containing $(p, q)$.

Despite the different nature of the two strategies they are equal in expressability:

## Proposition 3.10

$$
p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime \prime} \quad q \quad \text { iff } p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime} \quad q
$$

Proof:
$\Rightarrow$ We show that the relation

$$
R=\left\{(p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}], q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]) \mid p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime \prime} \quad q\right\} \cup I d
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
$\Leftarrow$ We prove this by showing

$$
p \not \Phi_{m}^{\prime \prime} q \Rightarrow \mathbb{E}_{m}^{\prime} q
$$

For the full proof see appendix A.
From now on we shall use $M$-bisimulation for a refined $M$-bisimulation, since the results of refined $M$-bisimulation holds for closed finite terms and since $M$ bisimulation and refined $M$-bisimulation coincides on closed finite terms.

Let us now turn to characterize $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ for regular expressions. In table 3.3 we present the proof system $S_{r t}$ of the precongruence $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ over $P_{r}$.

Note the interesting properties of R4 and R5. These rules state that $\mu x . p_{1}$ is the least prefix point and the greatest postfix point of the recursive equation

| SUM | S1 | $p_{1}+\left(p_{2}+p_{3}\right)={ }_{M}\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)+p_{3}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | S2 | $p_{1}+p_{2}=_{M} p_{2}+p_{1}$ |
|  | S3 | $p_{1}+p_{1}={ }_{M} p_{1}$ |
|  | S4 | $p_{1}+$ nil $=_{M} p_{1}$ |
| PREORD | P1 | $p \sqsubseteq_{M} p$ |
|  | P2 | $\frac{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{3}}{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{3}}$ |
|  | P3 | $\frac{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{1}}{p_{1}={ }_{M} p_{2}}$ |
|  | P4 | $\frac{p_{1}=_{M} p_{2}}{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{1}}$ |
| PRECONG | C1 | $\frac{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} p_{3} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{4}}{p_{1}\left[p_{3} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}\left[p_{4} / x\right]}$ |
|  | C2 | $\frac{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}}{\mu x \cdot p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} \mu x \cdot p_{2}}$ |
| REC | R1 | $\mu x \cdot p={ }_{M} \mu y \cdot(p[y / x]), y$ not free in $\mu x \cdot p$ |
|  | R2 | $\mu x \cdot p={ }_{M} p[\mu x \cdot p / x]$ |
|  | R3 R4 | $\begin{gathered} \mu x \cdot(p+x)={ }_{M} \mu x \cdot p \\ \frac{p_{1}\left[p_{2} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}}{\mu x \cdot p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}} \quad \text {,x guarded in } p_{1} \end{gathered}$ |
|  | R5 | $\frac{p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{1}\left[p_{2} / x\right]}{p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} \mu x \cdot p_{1}} \quad, \mathrm{x} \text { guarded in } p_{1}$ |
| ANNIHIL |  | $\frac{b \notin M}{n i l \sqsubseteq_{M} b \cdot p}$ |
| CONS |  | $\frac{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}}{p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{N} p_{2}} \quad, N \subseteq M$ |
| PREFIX |  | $\frac{a \sqsubseteq_{A} b}{a . p \sqsubseteq_{M} b \cdot p}$ |

Table 3.3: Proof system for nondeterminism.
$x=p_{1}$ provided $x$ is guarded in $p_{1}$. Together R4 and R5 state that $\mu x . p_{1}$ is the unique solution, as was also shown in [Mil 81].

First we prove the soundness of the proof system.
We shall write $\vdash p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}$ if $p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}$ is provable by the rules from table 3.3.

Proposition $3.11 \sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a precongruence with respect to the operators of $\Sigma^{r}$. i.e. $\square_{M}$ satisfies $C 1$ and $C 2$ of table 3.3

Proof: The relation

$$
R_{1}=\left\{\left(p_{1}\left[p_{3} / x\right], p_{2}\left[p_{4} / x\right]\right) \mid p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}, p_{3} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{4}\right\} \cup \sqsubseteq_{M}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation, and the relation

$$
\begin{gathered}
R_{2}=\left\{\left(p\left[\mu x \cdot p_{1} / x\right], p\left[\mu x . p_{2} / x\right]\right)\right. \\
\left.\mid p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}, p_{1}, p_{2}, p \in \Sigma^{r}, \operatorname{free}(p) \subseteq\{x\}\right\} \cup \sqsubseteq_{M}
\end{gathered}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation. The result follows by taking $p \equiv x$. We have chosen only to prove the case where $\operatorname{free}(p) \subseteq\{x\}$, the result easy generalizes to general open expressions.

To see that $R_{2} \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(R_{2}\right)$ we use induction on the length of inferences. (For the full proof see appendix A.)

Proposition 3.12 The following holds for all $p_{1}, p_{2}, p_{3} \in T_{\Sigma^{r}}$ :

$$
\begin{array}{rll}
p_{1}+\left(p_{2}+p_{3}\right) & \simeq_{M} & \left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)+p_{3} \\
p_{1}+p_{2} & \simeq_{M} & p_{2}+p_{1} \\
p_{1}+p_{1} & \simeq_{M} & p_{1} \\
p_{1}+n i l & \simeq_{M} & p_{1}
\end{array}
$$

Here $\simeq_{M}$ means that both $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ and $\beth_{M}$ hold
Proof: As for proposition 3.1

$$
U G\left(p_{1}+\left(p_{2}+p_{3}\right)\right)=U G\left(p_{1}\right) \cup U G\left(p_{2}\right) \cup U G\left(p_{3}\right)=U G\left(\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)+p_{3}\right)
$$

etc.
Proposition 3.13 If $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ then $a . p \sqsubseteq_{M}$ b.p for all $p \in T_{\Sigma^{r}}$
Proof: The relation

$$
R=\left\{(a . p, b . p) \mid a \sqsubseteq_{A} b\right\} \cup I d
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see this observe that $a . p \xrightarrow{a} p$ which $b . p$ can match by $b . p \xrightarrow{b} p$ and by definition of $R: a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $(p, p) \in I d \subseteq R$. Also if $b \in M$ a.p can match $b . p$, otherwise the result holds trivially.

Proposition 3.14 If $b \notin M$ then nil $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ b.p for all $p \in T_{\Sigma^{r}}$.
Proof: The relation

$$
R=\{(n i l, b . p) \mid b \notin M\}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation, since $U G(n i l)=\emptyset=U G(b . p)$ and nil $\stackrel{a}{\nrightarrow}$ and $b . p \stackrel{a}{\nrightarrow}$ for any $a \in M$.

Proposition $3.15 \mu x . p$ has exactly the derivations of its unfold i.e.

$$
\mu x . p \simeq_{M} p[\mu x \cdot p / x]
$$

Proof: The relation

$$
R=\left\{(\mu x \cdot p, p[\mu x \cdot p / x]) \mid p \in T_{\Sigma^{r}}\right\} \cup I d
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see that $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$ observe that
if $\mu x \cdot p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then this is due to $p[\mu x \cdot p / x] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$.
Also if $p[\mu x . p / x] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}, a \in M$ then by $R E C \rightarrow \mu x . p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ which obviously is the matching move.
Also $R^{-1}$ is an $M$-bisimulation.
Proposition 3.16 If $y$ is not free in $\mu x . p$ then $\mu x \cdot p \simeq_{M} \mu y \cdot(p[y / x])$
i.e. $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ satisfies $R 1$ of table 3.3

Proof: Let $p_{1}=\mu x . p$ and $p_{2}=\mu y \cdot(p[y / x])$. By proposition 3.15
$p_{1} \simeq_{M} p\left[p_{1} / x\right]$ and $p_{2} \simeq_{M} p\left[p_{2} / x\right]$. We now show that

$$
R=\left\{\left(q\left[p_{1} / x\right], q[y / x]\left[p_{2} / y\right]\right) \mid q \in T_{\Sigma^{r}}\right\}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation. The result follows by taking $q \equiv p$ and applying proposition 3.15 .
To see that $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$ we use induction on the number of inferences. The full proof is presented in appendix A.

Proposition 3.17 If $x$ is guarded in $p_{1}$ then
if $p_{1}\left[p_{2} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}$ then $\mu x . p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}$
and
if $p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{1}\left[p_{2} / x\right]$ then $p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} \mu x . p_{1}$.
i.e. $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ satisfies $R 4$ and $R 5$ of table 3.3.

Proof: Since $\mu x . p \simeq_{M} p[\mu x . p / x]$ it is enough to show that if $p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p\left[p_{1} / x\right] \& p\left[p_{2} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} \& p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}$ then $p\left[p_{1} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p\left[p_{2} / x\right]$. Let

$$
R=\left\{\left(q\left[p_{1} / x\right], q\left[p_{2} / x\right]\right) \mid q \in T_{\Sigma^{r}}\right\}
$$

We wish to show that $R$ is an $M$-bisimulation upto ${ }^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M}$ ' and the result follows by taking $q=p$ and applying proposition 1.7.
The full proof is presented in appendix A.

Proposition $3.18 \mu x . p \simeq_{M} \mu x .(p+x)$ i.e. $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ satisfies $R 3$ of table 3.3
Proof: The relation

$$
R=\left\{(q[\mu x \cdot p / x], q[\mu x .(p+x) / x]) \mid q \in T_{\Sigma^{r}}\right\}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation. The result follows by taking $q \equiv x$.
To see that $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$ we use induction on the number of inferences. The full proof is presented in appendix A.

By these propositions we arrive at the desired result:
Theorem 3.6 The proof system $S_{r t}$ is sound i.e.

$$
p \sqsubseteq_{M} q \Rightarrow \vdash p \sqsubseteq_{M} q
$$

Proof: By propositions 3.11-3.17. By proposition 1.8 we know that $\square_{M}$ is a preorder, and proposition 1.10 shows that CONS is sound with $\leq_{A}=\sqsubseteq_{A}$.

We now turn to prove the completeness of the proof system. But first we need a lemma which resembles the properties 3.1-3.5.

Lemma 3.2 1. if $\bar{x}$ is not free in $p$ then $\vdash p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]={ }_{M} p$
2. if $\bar{x}$ and $\bar{y}$ are disjoint then $\vdash p[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}]={ }_{M} p[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]$

Proof:

1. if $\bar{x}$ is not free in $p$ then $p[\bar{q} / \bar{x}] \equiv p$, by definition of substitution and by $\mathrm{P} 1: \vdash p={ }_{M} p$
2. We prove this by structural induction on $p$ (see appendix A).

We now prove a theorem which in spirit is similar to theorem 5.7 of [Mil 81], but the details as well as the overall result are quite different. The result of this theorem together with an equational characterization analogous to theorem 5.8 of [Mil 81] yields the completeness proof of the system of table 3.3. Also the completeness proof is similar in spirit to that of theorem 5.9 in [Mil 81] but in detail it is rather different.

Theorem 3.7 Let $\bar{x}=\left(x_{1} \ldots x_{m}\right)$ and $\bar{y}=\left(y_{1} \ldots y_{n}\right)$ be distinct variables, and let $\bar{q}=\left(q_{1} \ldots q_{m}\right)$ and $\bar{q}^{\prime}=\left(q_{1}^{\prime} \ldots q_{m}^{\prime}\right)$ be expressions with free variables in $(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$ in which each $x_{i}$ is guarded. Then there exist expressions $\bar{p}=\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{m}\right)$ and $\bar{p}^{\prime}=\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{m}^{\prime}\right)$ with free variables in $\bar{y}$ such that

$$
\vdash p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} q_{i}[\bar{p} / \bar{x}] \text { and } \vdash p_{i}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M} q_{i}^{\prime}\left[\bar{p}^{\prime} / \bar{x}\right]
$$

and moreover this and $\vdash q_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} q_{i}^{\prime}$ implies for $(i \leq m)$

$$
\vdash p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{i}^{\prime}
$$

Proof: By induction on $m$.

Basis For $m=1$ we choose $p_{1} \equiv \mu x_{1} \cdot q_{1}$ and $p_{1}^{\prime} \equiv \mu x_{1} \cdot q_{1}^{\prime}$. The first result follows immediately from R2 and R4, the second follows from C 2 .

Step Assume the result for $m$. Now let $\bar{q}=\left(q_{1} \ldots q_{m}\right)$ and $q_{m+1}$ and $\bar{q}^{\prime}=$ $\left(q_{1}^{\prime} \ldots q_{m}^{\prime}\right)$ and $q_{m+1}^{\prime}$ be expressions with free variables in $\left(\bar{x}, x_{m+1}, \bar{y}\right)$ in which $x_{i}$ is guarded $(i \leq m+1)$. We first find expressions $\bar{p}=\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{m}\right)$ and $p_{m+1}$ and $\bar{p}^{\prime}=\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{m}^{\prime}\right)$ and $p_{m+1}^{\prime}$ such that for $(i \leq m+1)$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
& \vdash p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad q_{i}\left[\bar{p} / \bar{x}, p_{m+1} / x_{m+1}\right] \text { and } \\
& \vdash p_{i}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad q_{i}^{\prime}\left[\bar{p}^{\prime} / \bar{x}, p_{m+1}^{\prime} / x_{m+1}\right] \tag{3.3}
\end{align*}
$$

For this purpose, first set

$$
\begin{align*}
r_{m+1} & \equiv \mu x_{m+1} \cdot q_{m+1} \text { and }  \tag{3.4}\\
r_{m+1}^{\prime} & \equiv \mu x_{m+1} \cdot q_{m+1}^{\prime}
\end{align*}
$$

and for $(i \leq m)$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
r_{i} & \equiv q_{i}\left[r_{m+1} / x_{m+1}\right] \text { and }  \tag{3.5}\\
r_{i}^{\prime} & \equiv q_{i}^{\prime}\left[r_{m+1}^{\prime} / x_{m+1}\right]
\end{align*}
$$

Since $r_{i}$ and $r_{i}^{\prime}$ have free variables in $(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$ with $\bar{x}$ guarded, by induction there are expressions $\bar{p}=\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{m}\right)$ and $\bar{p}^{\prime}=\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{m}^{\prime}\right)$ with free variables in $\bar{y}$ such that:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \vdash p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad r_{i}[\bar{p} / \bar{x}] \text { and } \\
& \vdash p_{i}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad r_{i}^{\prime}\left[\bar{p}^{\prime} / \bar{x}\right] \tag{3.6}
\end{align*}
$$

If we choose

$$
\begin{align*}
p_{m+1} & \equiv r_{m+1}[\bar{p} / \bar{x}] \text { and } \\
p_{m+1}^{\prime} & \equiv r_{m+1}^{\prime}\left[\bar{p}^{\prime} / \bar{x}\right] \tag{3.7}
\end{align*}
$$

we may rewrite (3.6) using (3.5) to:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \vdash p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad q_{i}\left[r_{m+1} / x_{m+1}\right][\bar{p} / \bar{x}] \text { and }  \tag{3.8}\\
& \vdash q_{i}^{\prime}\left[r_{m+1}^{\prime} / x_{m+1}\right]\left[\bar{p}^{\prime} / \bar{x}\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{i}^{\prime}
\end{align*}
$$

if we appeal to lemma 3.2 and use (3.7) we obtain for $(i \leq m)$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
& \vdash p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad q_{i}\left[\bar{p} / \bar{x}, p_{m+1} / x_{m+1}\right] \text { and }  \tag{3.9}\\
& \vdash q_{i}^{\prime}\left[\bar{p}^{\prime} / \bar{x}, p_{m+1}^{\prime} / x_{m+1}\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{i}^{\prime}
\end{align*}
$$

To obtain (3.3) for $i=m+1$, we deduce from (3.4) and (3.7) since $x_{m+1}$ is not in $\bar{p}$ nor $\bar{p}^{\prime}$ :

$$
\begin{align*}
p_{m+1} & \equiv \mu x_{m+1}\left(q_{m+1}[\bar{p} / \bar{x}]\right) \text { and }  \tag{3.10}\\
p_{m+1}^{\prime} & \equiv \mu x_{m+1}\left(q_{m+1}^{\prime}\left[\bar{p}^{\prime} / \bar{x}\right]\right)
\end{align*}
$$

and hence by R2, P4 and lemma 3.2 we obtain: (since $x_{m+1}$ is not free in $\bar{p}$ nor $\bar{p}^{\prime}$ )

$$
\begin{align*}
& \vdash p_{m+1} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad q_{m+1}\left[\bar{p} / \bar{x}, p_{m+1} / x_{m+1}\right] \text { and }  \tag{3.11}\\
& \vdash q_{m+1}^{\prime}\left[\bar{p}^{\prime} / \bar{x}, p_{m+1}^{\prime} / x_{m+1}\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{m+1}^{\prime}
\end{align*}
$$

For the second part, observe that the induction yields for $(i \leq m)$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\vdash r_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad r_{i}^{\prime} \Rightarrow \vdash p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad p_{i}^{\prime} \tag{3.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\vdash q_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} q_{i}^{\prime}(i \leq m+1)$ then also

$$
\begin{equation*}
\vdash r_{m+1} \sqsubseteq_{M} r_{m+1}^{\prime} \tag{3.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

by C2 and this yields

$$
\begin{equation*}
\vdash r_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} r_{i}^{\prime} \tag{3.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

by C1 so $\vdash p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{i}^{\prime}(i \leq m)$ to see $\vdash p_{m+1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{m+1}^{\prime}$ use (3.13) and (3.14) and C1.

Note how this theorem extends R4 and R5 of table 3.3 to systems of simultaneous recursive processes.

Theorem 3.8 For any expression $p$, with free variables in $\bar{y}$, there exist expressions $p_{1} \ldots p_{k}(k \geq 1)$ with free variables in $\bar{y}$ satisfying $k$ equations:

$$
\vdash p_{i}=\sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}} a_{i j} \cdot p_{f(i, j)}+\sum_{j=1}^{m_{i}} y_{g(i, j)}(k \geq 1)
$$

moreover

$$
\vdash p=p_{1}
$$

Proof: By structural induction on $p$.
(The full proof is presented in appendix A.)
Theorem 3.9 If $p \sqsubseteq_{M} p^{\prime}$ then $\vdash p \sqsubseteq_{M} p^{\prime}$
Proof: Let $p$ and $p^{\prime}$ have free variables in $\bar{y}$. By theorem 3.8 there are equations $\vdash p={ }_{M} p_{1}$ and $\vdash p^{\prime}=_{M} p_{1}^{\prime}$ and

$$
p_{i}={ }_{M} \sum_{j=1}^{m_{i}} a_{i j} \cdot p_{f(i, j)}+\sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}} y_{g(i, j)}(i \leq k)
$$

$$
p_{i}^{\prime}={ }_{M} \sum_{j=1}^{m_{i}^{\prime}} a_{i j}^{\prime} \cdot p_{f^{\prime}(i, j)}+\sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}^{\prime}} y_{g^{\prime}(i, j)}(i \leq k)
$$

Now let $I=\left\{\left(i, i^{\prime}\right) \mid p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{i}^{\prime}\right\}$. Clearly $(1,1) \in I$ since $\vdash p={ }_{M} p_{1}$ and $\vdash p^{\prime}={ }_{M} p_{1}^{\prime}$ and by soundness (Theorem 3.6). This implies $p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p$ and $p^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad p_{1}^{\prime}$ and $p \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad p^{\prime}$ so by transitivity of $\sqsubseteq_{M} p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad p_{1}^{\prime}$. Moreover $p_{i}$ and $p_{i}^{\prime}$ must have equal sets of unguarded variables and every move $a$ of $p_{i}$ can be matched by a move $b$ of $p_{i}^{\prime}$ with $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$. Also if $b \in M$ then the $b$-action of $p_{i}^{\prime}$ may be matched by the $a$-action of $p_{i}$ and if $b \notin M$ then $p_{i}$ does not have to match $b$. So the following holds

1. There exists a relation

$$
J_{i i^{\prime}}=\left\{\left(j, j^{\prime}\right) \mid a_{i j} \sqsubseteq_{A} \quad a_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}}^{\prime} \&\left(f(i, j), f^{\prime}\left(i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}\right)\right) \in I\right\}
$$

2. There exists a set $J_{i i^{\prime}}^{c}=\left\{j^{\prime} \in 1 \ldots m_{i^{\prime}}^{\prime} \mid \neg \exists j \cdot\left(j, j^{\prime}\right) \in J_{i i^{\prime}}\right\}$
3. $\vdash \sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}} y_{g(i, j)}=\sum_{j^{\prime}=1}^{n_{i}^{\prime}} y_{g^{\prime}\left(i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}\right)}$

Moreover $J_{i i^{\prime}}$ is a total and surjective relation between $\left\{1 \ldots m_{i}\right\}$ and $\left\{1 \ldots m_{i^{\prime}}^{\prime}\right\} \backslash J_{i i^{\prime}}^{c}$. Note also for all $j^{\prime} \in J_{i i^{\prime}}^{c}$ that $a_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}}^{\prime} \notin M$ since there otherwise would have been a matching $a_{i j}$ and $\left(j, j^{\prime}\right) \in J_{i i^{\prime}}$.

We now consider the formal equations, two for each $\left(i, i^{\prime}\right) \in I$

$$
\begin{gathered}
x_{i i^{\prime}}=\sum_{\left(j, j^{\prime}\right) \in J_{i i^{\prime}}} a_{i j} \cdot x_{f(i, j) f^{\prime}\left(i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}\right)}+\sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}} y_{g(i, j)} \\
x_{i i^{\prime}}=\sum_{\left(j, j^{\prime}\right) \in J_{i i^{\prime}}} a_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}}^{\prime} . x_{f(i, j) f^{\prime}\left(i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}\right)}+\sum_{j^{\prime} \in J^{c}} a_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}}^{\prime} \cdot p_{f^{\prime}\left(i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}\right)}^{\prime}+\sum_{j^{\prime}=1}^{n_{i}^{\prime}} y_{g^{\prime}\left(i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}\right)}
\end{gathered}
$$

where $x_{i i^{\prime}}$ is not in $\bar{y}$
These equations are provable satisfied when instantiated to $p_{i}$ and $p_{i^{\prime}}^{\prime}$.
To see this the typical equations become:

$$
\begin{gathered}
p_{i}=\sum_{\left(j, j^{\prime}\right) \in J_{i i^{\prime}}} a_{i j} \cdot p_{f(i, j)}+\sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}} y_{g(i, j)} \\
p_{i^{\prime}}^{\prime}=\sum_{\left(j, j^{\prime}\right) \in J_{i i^{\prime}}} a_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime} \cdot}^{\prime} \cdot p_{f^{\prime}\left(i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}\right)}^{\prime}+\sum_{j^{\prime} \in J^{c}} a_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}}^{\prime} \cdot p_{f^{\prime}\left(i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}\right)}^{\prime}+\sum_{j^{\prime}=1}^{n_{i}^{\prime}} y_{g^{\prime}\left(i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}\right)}
\end{gathered}
$$

The first is provable since $J$ is total and the second since $J$ is total on $\left\{1 \ldots m_{i^{\prime}}^{\prime}\right\}$, and $J^{c}$ covers the rest. The right hand sides differ at most by repeated summands which may be eliminated by S1, S2 and S3.

Now let

$$
\begin{gathered}
q_{i} \equiv \sum_{\left(j, j^{\prime}\right) \in J_{i i^{\prime}}} a_{i j} \cdot x_{f(i, j)}+\sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}} y_{g(i, j)} \\
q_{i^{\prime}}^{\prime} \equiv \sum_{\left(j, j^{\prime}\right) \in J_{i i^{\prime}}} a_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}}^{\prime} \cdot x_{f^{\prime}\left(i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}\right)}+\sum_{j \in J^{c}} a_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}}^{\prime} \cdot p_{f^{\prime}\left(i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}\right)}^{\prime}+\sum_{j^{\prime}=1}^{n_{i}^{\prime}} y_{g^{\prime}\left(i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}\right)}
\end{gathered}
$$

Since $J$ is total and surjective we know that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\vdash \sum_{\left(j, j^{\prime}\right) \in J} a_{i j} \cdot x_{f(i, j)} \sqsubseteq_{M} \sum_{\left(j, j^{\prime}\right) \in J} a_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}}^{\prime} \cdot x_{f^{\prime}\left(i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}\right)} \tag{3.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

by repeated use of PREFIX and C2.
By the remark that for $j \in J_{i i^{\prime}}^{c}: a_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}}^{\prime} \notin M$ we know that

$$
\vdash n i l=M \sum_{j \in J_{i i^{\prime}}^{c}} n i l \sqsubseteq_{M} \sum_{j \in J_{i i^{\prime}}^{c}} a_{i^{\prime} j^{\prime}}^{\prime} \cdot p_{f^{\prime}\left(i^{\prime}, j^{\prime}\right)}^{\prime}
$$

by ANNIHIL, S4 and C2 used repeatedly.
So by this and (3.15) we know

$$
\vdash q_{i i^{\prime}} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad q_{i i^{\prime}}^{\prime}
$$

again by using C 2 and S 4 to eliminate nil in every summand.
Also we know that

$$
\vdash p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad q_{i}[\bar{p} / \bar{x}]
$$

and

$$
\vdash q_{i^{\prime}}^{\prime}\left[\bar{p}^{\prime} / \bar{x}\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad p_{i^{\prime}}^{\prime}
$$

so by theorem 3.7 we know

$$
\vdash p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{i^{\prime}}^{\prime} \text { for every }\left(i, i^{\prime}\right) \in I
$$

especially $\vdash p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{1}^{\prime}$ which proves the theorem.

### 3.3 An alternative characterization of recursive processes

In this part we present an alternative to the rules R4 and R5 of table 3.3 for regular expressions, characterizing $\mu x . p$ as the least postfixed point and the greatest prefixed point of the equation $x=p$, provided $x$ is guarded in $p$.

The alternative characterization resembles the characterization of least fixed points in denotational semantics [Sto 77].

We want to characterize $\mu x . p$ by its unfoldings and we show that under certain conditions we may do so.

Definition 3.6 An action $\top_{A} \in$ Act is a top action iff $\forall a \in$ Act.a $\sqsubseteq_{A} \top_{A}$.
Definition 3.7 $\top_{p}=\mu x . \top_{A} \cdot x$
Proposition 3.19 If $M$ does not contain $\top_{A}$ then for all closed $p: p \sqsubseteq_{M} \top_{p}$
Proof: The relation

$$
R=\left\{\left(p, \top_{p}\right) \mid \mathrm{p} \text { is closed }\right\}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see that $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$ observe that $U G(p)=\emptyset$ since $p$ is closed, also $U G\left(\top_{p}\right)=\emptyset$ by definition 3.4. If $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then $\mu x . \top_{A} \cdot x \xrightarrow{\top_{A}} \mu x . \top_{A} \cdot x$ by $R E C \rightarrow$ and by definition of substitution. Clearly $a \sqsubseteq_{A} \top_{A}$ and $\left(p^{\prime}, \top_{p}\right) \in R$. Since $T_{A}$ is not in $M$, and it is the only action of $T_{p}$ the second condition of $M \mathcal{B}$ holds trivially.

This shows that under the condition that $A c t$ has a top action $\top_{A}$ and $M$ does not contain this top action, we have a greatest process $T_{p}$.

Throughout this section we shall assume that Act contains a top action and $M$ does not contain this top action.

The above definition of $T_{p}$ may be used in defining the unfoldings of $\mu x . p$.

## Definition 3.8

$$
p^{n+1}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]= \begin{cases}\top_{p} & \text { if } n=0 \\ p\left[p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] / x\right] & \text { if } n>0\end{cases}
$$

Proposition 3.20 For all $n \in \omega \cdot p^{n+1}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]$
Proof: By induction on $n$.
The case 0 holds by proposition 3.19.
To see the case for $n+1$ assume $p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p^{n-1}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]$. Since $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a precongruence with respect to the operators of $\Sigma^{r}$ by proposition 3.11: $p \sqsubseteq_{M} p$ and the induction hypothesis implies $p^{n+1}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]$.

This shows that $\left(p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]\right)_{n}$ is a decreasing chain in $P_{r}$.
Proposition 3.21 if free $(p) \subseteq\{x\}$ then $\mu x . p \sqsubseteq_{M} p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]$ for all $n$
Proof: By induction on $n$.
The case $n=0$ holds by proposition 3.19.
To see the case for $n+1$, assume that $\mu x . p \sqsubseteq_{M} p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]$. Since $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a precongruence $p \sqsubseteq_{M} p$ and the above implies $p[\mu x . p / x] \sqsubseteq_{M} p\left[p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] / x\right]$. By proposition $3.15 \mu x . p \sqsubseteq_{M} p^{n+1}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]$.

This proposition shows that $\mu x . p$ is a lower bound for the chain $\left(p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]\right)_{n}$, provided that $\mu x . p$ is closed.

But we want to do better than that, we want to show that $\mu x . p$ is the greatest lower bound of the chain $\left(p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]\right)_{n}$.

For the theoretical development to work we have to characterize $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ in a different way. We do this by defining a decreasing series of preorders over $P_{r}$ and showing that under certain conditions $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ coincides with the greatest lower bound of this chain.

Definition $3.9 p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{0} q$ is always true.
$p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n+1}$ q iff:

1. $\forall a \in$ Act. $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} . \exists b . q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime} \& a \sqsubseteq_{A} b \& p^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} q^{\prime}$
2. $\forall a \in$ Act. $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} . \exists b . p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime} \& b \sqsubseteq_{A} a \& p^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} q^{\prime}$
$p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime} \quad q$ iff $\forall n \geq 0 . p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n}$ q i.e. $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime}=\bigcap_{n=1}^{\infty} \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n}$
This states that $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{0}=P_{r}^{2}$ and that $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n+1}=M \mathcal{B}\left(\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n}\right)$
Definition 3.10 A process system $P=(p r$, Act $\rightarrow)$ is said to be $\underline{\text { imagefinite }}$ iff:
3. $\forall p . \forall a .\left\{p^{\prime} \mid \exists b \sqsupseteq a . p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime}\right\}$ is finite and
4. $\forall q . \forall a \in M .\left\{q^{\prime} \mid \exists b \sqsubseteq a . q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime}\right\}$ is finite

This definition is an extension of the imagefinite condition found in e.g. [Mil 80] saying $p$ is imagefinite if $\left\{p^{\prime} \mid p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}\right\}$ is finite. The above definition takes the ordering on actions into account.

We now turn to show when $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ and $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime}$ coincide.
Definition 3.11 A function $F$ on a complete lattice $D$ is anticontinuous iff for every decreasing chain $x_{1} \sqsupseteq x_{2} \sqsupseteq x_{3} \sqsupseteq \ldots x_{n} \sqsupseteq \ldots$ of $D$ elements $F\left(\Pi_{n} x_{n}\right)=$ $\Gamma_{n} F\left(x_{n}\right)$.

It follows by classic fix point theory that if a function is anticontinuous on a complete lattice then the maximal fix point is: $\Pi_{n} F^{n}(D)$.

Proposition 3.22 If $P$ is imagefinite then $M B$ is anticontinuous.
Thus $\sqsubseteq_{M}=\bigcap_{n} M \mathcal{B}^{n}\left(P_{r}\right)$ where $M \mathcal{B}^{0}=I d$ and $M \mathcal{B}^{n+1}=M \mathcal{B}^{n} \circ M \mathcal{B}$
PRoof: Let $R_{1} \supseteq R_{2} \supseteq R_{3} \supseteq \ldots R_{n} \supseteq \ldots$ be a decreasing chain of binary relations over $P_{r}$. We must prove $M \mathcal{B}\left(\bigcap_{n} R_{n}\right)=\bigcap_{n} M \mathcal{B}\left(R_{n}\right)$.
The ' $\subseteq^{\prime}$-direction follows directly from monotonicity of $M \mathcal{B}$ and $\bigcap_{n} R_{n} \subseteq R_{i}$ for all $i \in \omega$.
For the ' $\supseteq^{\prime}$-direction let $(p, q) \in \bigcap_{n} M \mathcal{B}\left(R_{n}\right)$. If $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ we must find a matching move for $q$ i.e. $b$ and $q^{\prime}$ such that $q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime} \& a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ with $\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in \bigcap_{n} R_{n}$. Thus for all $n$ there exist $b_{n}$ and $q_{n}^{\prime}$ such that $q \xrightarrow{b_{n}} q_{n}^{\prime} \& a \sqsubseteq_{A} b \&\left(p^{\prime}, q_{n}^{\prime}\right) \in R_{n}$.

By the first imagefinite clause there are only finitely many $q_{n}$ 's. This means that there exist $b$ and $q^{\prime}$ such that $q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime} \& a \sqsubseteq_{A} b \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R_{n}$ for infinitely many $n \in \omega$. Since $R_{n}$ is decreasing in $n\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R_{n}$ for all $n \in \omega$ and thus $\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in \bigcap_{n} R_{n}$.
Also if $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}, a \in M$ we must find $b$ and $p^{\prime}$ such that $p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime}$ and $b \sqsubseteq_{A} a$ and $\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in \bigcap_{n} R_{n}$. Now $(p, q) \in \bigcap_{n} M \mathcal{B}\left(R_{n}\right)$ iff $\forall n \in \omega .(p, q) \in M \mathcal{B}\left(R_{n}\right)$. Thus for all $n$ there exist $p_{n}^{\prime}$ and $b_{n}$ such that $p \xrightarrow{b_{n}} p_{n}^{\prime}$ with $b_{n} \sqsubseteq_{A} a$ and $\left(p_{n}^{\prime}, q\right) \in R_{n}$. By the second imagefinite clause there are only finitely many $p_{n}$ 's. This means that there exist $b$ and $p^{\prime}$ such that $p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime} \& b \sqsubseteq_{A} \quad a \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R_{n}$ for infinitely many $n \in \omega$. Since $R_{n}$ is decreasing in $n\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R_{n}$ for all $n \in \omega$ and thus $\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in \bigcap_{n} R_{n}$.

This proposition shows that $\sqsubseteq_{M}=\sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime}$ provided $P$ is imagefinite. Throughout this section we shall assume that $P$ is imagefinite.

Before presenting the alternative characterization of $\mu x . p$ we need a few properties of $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n}$.

Proposition 3.23 For all $n \in \omega . p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \quad q$ implies $r[p / x] \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} r[q / x]$ for all $r \in P_{r}$

Proof: By induction on $n$.
The case $n=0$ is trivial.
To prove $p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n+1} \quad q$ implies $r[p / x] \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n+1} r[q / x]$. Assume the case for $n$ and assume $p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n+1} q$. Then $p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} q$ holds since $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n+1} \subseteq \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n}$ so $r[p / x] \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} r[q / x]$. If $r[p / x] \xrightarrow{a} r^{\prime}$ then by property 3.1 :
either $r \xrightarrow{a} r^{\prime \prime}$ and $r^{\prime}=r^{\prime \prime}[p / x]$. Then also $r[q / x] \xrightarrow{a} r^{\prime \prime}[q / x]$ and $a \sqsubseteq_{A} a$ and $r^{\prime \prime}[p / x] \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} r^{\prime \prime}[q / x]$ which obviously is the matching move.
or $x$ is unguarded in $r$ and $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then $q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime}$ with $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $p^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} q^{\prime}$ which is the matching move.

Also if $r[q / x] \xrightarrow{a} r^{\prime}, a \in M$ then by property 3.1 : either $r \xrightarrow{a} r^{\prime \prime}$ and the case is as above.
or $x$ is unguarded in $r$ and $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}$. Then $p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime}$ with $b \sqsubseteq_{A} a$ and $p^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} q^{\prime}$ which is the matching move.

Proposition 3.24 For all $n \in \omega \cdot p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \mu x \cdot p$, whenever $x$ is guarded in $p$

Proof: By induction on $n$.
The case $n=0$ is trivial.

To prove the case for $n+1$, assume that $p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \mu x . p$. To see that $p^{n+1}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n+1} \quad \mu x . p$ observe that if $p^{n+1}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then since $x$ is guarded in $p$ we know from property 3.1 that $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime \prime}$ and $p^{\prime} \equiv p^{\prime \prime}\left[p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] / x\right]$. By property 3.2 we know that $p[\mu x . p / x] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime \prime}[\mu x . p / x]$ so by $R E C \rightarrow$ we know $\mu x . p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime \prime}[\mu x . p / x]$. This is the matching move since by induction $p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \quad \mu x . p$ and clearly $p^{\prime \prime} \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \quad p^{\prime \prime}$ so $p^{\prime \prime}\left[p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \quad p^{\prime \prime}[\mu x . p / x]$, and also $a \sqsubseteq_{A} a$.
Also if $\mu x \cdot p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}, a \in M$. Then this is due to $p[\mu x \cdot p / x] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$. Again since $x$ is guarded in $p$ we know from property 3.1 that $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime \prime}$ and $p^{\prime} \equiv$ $p^{\prime \prime}[\mu x \cdot p / x]$. From property 3.2 we know that $p^{n+1}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]=p\left[p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] / x\right] \xrightarrow{a}$ $p^{\prime \prime}\left[p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] / x\right]$ which clearly is the matching move since $a \sqsubseteq_{A} a$ and $p^{\prime \prime} \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} p^{\prime \prime}$ and by the induction hypothesis $p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \mu x . p$ which implies $p^{\prime \prime}\left[p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} p^{\prime \prime}[\mu x . p / x]$.

Actually this would work as well with any other process than $\top_{p}$ in $p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]$, since $p^{0}[q / x] \sqsubseteq_{M}^{0} \mu x . p$ holds trivially. But we prefer $\top_{p}$ since $\left(p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]\right)_{n}$ then is a decreasing chain in $P_{r}$.

This shows that $p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]$ and $\mu x . p$ is indistinguishable upto the $n$ 'th move. Our first attempt of characterizing $\mu x . p$ by its unfoldings is therefore the following inference rule:

Proposition 3.25 The inference rule

$$
\frac{\forall n . q \sqsubseteq_{M} p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]}{q \sqsubseteq_{M} \mu x . p} \quad, x \text { guarded in } p
$$

is sound provided $P$ is imagefinite.
Proof: If $P$ is imagefinite $q \sqsubseteq_{M} p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]$ implies $\forall m . q \sqsubseteq_{M}^{m} p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]$ by proposition 3.22, i.e. $\forall n . \forall m . q \sqsubseteq_{M}^{m} p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]$ especially for $m=n$ i.e. $\forall n . q \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n}$ $p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]$. By proposition $3.24 \forall n . p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \quad \mu x . p$ so by transitivity of $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n}: \forall n . q \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \mu x . p$. Since $P$ is imagefinite this states that $q \sqsubseteq_{M} \mu x . p$ which proves the proposition.

This rule states that $\mu x . p$ is the greatest lower bound of the chain $\left(p^{n}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]\right)_{n}$. The above rule resembles the Approximation Induction Principle (AIP) from process algebra investigated in [Gla 85].

But we want to do better than the above infinitary inference rule. Since the above theoretical development only works for imagefinite process systems we may use this to restrict the number of unfoldings of $\mu x . p$ necessary to do the inference.

## Definition 3.12

$A$ set $S$ is said to be $\longrightarrow$-closed iff $p \in S$ and $p \stackrel{a}{\longrightarrow} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow p^{\prime} \in S$.

Proposition 3.26 If $S \subseteq \operatorname{Pr}$ is $\rightarrow$-closed then for all binary relations $R$ over Pr:

$$
M \mathcal{B}\left(R \cap S^{2}\right) \cap S^{2}=M \mathcal{B}(R) \cap S^{2}
$$

Proof: The $\subseteq$-direction follows from the monotonicity of $M \mathcal{B}$.
To see that $M \mathcal{B}(R) \cap S^{2} \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(R \cap S^{2}\right) \cap S^{2}$, let $(p, q) \in M \mathcal{B}(R) \cap S^{2}$ and prove $(p, q) \in M \mathcal{B}\left(R \cap S^{2}\right)$. If $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}$ with $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$. Since $S$ is $\longrightarrow$-closed $\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in S^{2}$ so $\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R \cap S^{2}$ and $(p, q) \in M \mathcal{B}\left(R \cap S^{2}\right)$. Also if $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}, a \in M$ then similar arguments yield the desired result.

Proposition 3.27 If $S \subseteq$ Pr is $\longrightarrow$-closed and $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \cap S^{2}=\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n+1} \cap S^{2}$ then for all $m \geq n$ :

$$
\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \cap S^{2}=\sqsubseteq_{M}^{m} \cap S^{2}=\sqsubseteq_{M} \cap S^{2}
$$

Proof: By induction on $m-n$ using the above proposition.
$m-n=0$ Holds trivial. $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \cap S^{2}=\sqsubseteq_{M} \cap S^{2}$ holds since

$$
\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \cap S^{2} \supseteq \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n+1} \cap S^{2} \supseteq \ldots \supseteq \ldots \sqsubseteq_{M} \cap S^{2}
$$

$m+n+1$ Assume $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \cap S^{2}=\sqsubseteq_{M}^{m} \cap S^{2}$ then by proposition 3.26 and the assumption $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \cap S^{2}=\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n+1} \cap S^{2}$ we get:

$$
\begin{gathered}
\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \cap S^{2}=\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n+1} \cap S^{2}=M \mathcal{B}\left(\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n}\right) \cap S^{2}= \\
M \mathcal{B}\left(\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \cap S^{2}\right) \cap S^{2}=M \mathcal{B}\left(\sqsubseteq_{M}^{m} \cap S^{2}\right) \cap S^{2}=\sqsubseteq_{M}^{m+1} \cap S^{2}
\end{gathered}
$$

Proposition 3.28 Let $S \subseteq_{f i n} \operatorname{Pr}$ be $a \longrightarrow$-closed set. Then for all $(p, q) \in S^{2}$ :

$$
p \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad q \quad \text { iff } p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{N}, N \geq|S|^{2}
$$

Proof: The $\Rightarrow$-direction is obvious. For the $\Leftarrow$-direction consider the decreasing chain:

$$
\sqsubseteq_{M}^{0} \cap S^{2} \supseteq \sqsubseteq_{M}^{1} \cap S^{2} \supseteq \ldots \sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \cap S^{2} \supseteq \ldots \supseteq \sqsubseteq_{M} \cap S^{2}
$$

Since $S$ is finite $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{i} \cap S^{2}$ must be finite for all $i$ and $\sqsubseteq_{M} \cap S^{2}$ must be finite. Since the chain is decreasing there must exist a smallest $n$ such that $\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \cap S^{2}=\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n+1} \cap S^{2}$. This number $n$ must be smaller than or equal to $|S|^{2}$ since in a set of size $|S|$ there cannot be more than $|S|^{2}$ combinations, so when $n \geq|S|^{2}$ :

$$
\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n} \cap S^{2}=\sqsubseteq_{M}^{n+1} \cap S^{2}=\sqsubseteq_{M}^{\mid S^{2}} \cap S^{2}=\sqsubseteq_{M} \cap S^{2}
$$

By proposition 3.27.

To get an inference rule we apply the above proposition to the set $S=\operatorname{Der}(p) \cup \operatorname{Der}(q)$ where

$$
\operatorname{Der}(p)=\left\{p^{\prime} \mid \exists p_{1} \ldots p_{n} \cdot \exists a_{1} \ldots a_{n+1} \cdot p \xrightarrow{a_{1}} p_{1} \xrightarrow{a_{2}} \ldots \xrightarrow{a_{n}} p_{n} \xrightarrow{a_{n+1}} p^{\prime}\right\}
$$

$S$ has exactly the necessary properties i.e. $S$ is finite and $\longrightarrow$-closed. To give an upper bound on $\mid \operatorname{Der}(p) \cup \operatorname{Der}(q)$ we use the following function [Lar 86a]: $N D: \operatorname{Pr} \rightarrow N$ :

## Definition 3.13

$$
\begin{aligned}
N D(\text { nil }) & =1 \\
N D(x) & =1 \\
N D(a \cdot p) & =1+N D(p) \\
N D(p+q) & =N D(p)+N D(q) \\
N D(\mu x \cdot p) & =N D(p)
\end{aligned}
$$

The upper bound for $\mu x . p$ is justified by the $1-1$ correspondence between $\mu x . p$ and $p$.

We are now able to state the inference rule:
Proposition 3.29 The inference rule:

$$
\frac{q \sqsubseteq_{M} p^{N}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]}{q \sqsubseteq_{M} \mu x \cdot p} \quad, N \geq(N D(p)+N D(q))^{2}, x \text { guarded in } p
$$

is sound if $P$ is imagefinite.
Proof: Assume $q \sqsubseteq_{M} p^{N}\left[\top_{p} / x\right]$. By proposition $3.24 p^{N}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M}^{N}$ $\mu x . p$ for all $N$, especially for $N \geq(N D(p)+N D(q))^{2}$ and by proposition 3.28 $p^{N}\left[\top_{p} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} \mu x . p$ which by transitivity of $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ implies $q \sqsubseteq_{M} \mu x . p$.

The theoretical development above resembles the development of an alternative proof system for regular behaviours in [Lar 86a], although the development presented here is for processes whereas in [Lar 86a] it is for environments.

## Chapter 4

## Partial specifications

In this chapter we describe how the framework of chapter 1-3 may be used in hierarchical development of systems. We use this in an instantiation of the general theory called partial specification, since this allows one to partially specify subcomponents of systems and by knitting the partial specifications together obtaining a fully specified system. Specially we verify the concurrent alternating bit protocol CABP [Koy 85].

As mentioned in the introduction we want to be able to have an action $*$ which may take the place of any other action, a kind of action stronger than any other action. Also this action should be used in a process $\mathcal{U}$ with the
characteristica $\mathcal{U}$ :

$\mathcal{U}$ is meant to take the place of ${ }^{-}$in diagrams as:


Figure 4.1: Partial specification of $q$.
yielding a process $q^{\prime}=\mu x \cdot \bar{c} \cdot(\bar{c} \cdot \mathcal{U}+\bar{d} \cdot x)$ written in the language of chapter 2.
Formally $\mathcal{U}$ is defined as $\mathcal{U}=\mu x . * . x$ Since we want all other actions to be normal as in CCS [Mil 80], we take Act $=\{a, b, \ldots, \bar{a}, \bar{b}, \ldots, \tau\} \cup\{*\}$ with the ordering $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ iff $a=b$ or $b=*$. This ordering may be illustrated as:


This ordering is extended to processes by $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ with $M=A c t \backslash\{*\}$ since we want $*$-actions to be as strong as possible.

We need to extend the usual operations of CCS [Mil 80] to the new action set.

### 4.1 Instantiations of $\left.\right|_{g}$ and (...)[f]

We want to instantiate $g$ in $\left.\right|_{g}$ and $f$ in (...)[f] such that we obtain the wellknown operators for communication and restriction, with the extension to take *-actions into account in such a way that we cannot restrict $*$-actions away.

To obtain a restriction operator we instantiate $f$ by an identity function $f: B \rightarrow B$ where $B$ is a subset of $A c t$, yielding the restriction operator $\lceil B$. To take *-actions into account we insist that $B$ contains *.

For the communication operator we instantiate $\left.\right|_{g}$ with the function $g$ defined by the following table:

| $g$ | $a$ | $b$ | $\ldots$ | $\bar{a}$ | $\bar{b}$ | $\ldots$ | $\tau$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $a$ | $u$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $\tau$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ |
| $b$ | $u$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ | $\tau$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ |
| $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ |  | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ |  | $\vdots$ |
| $\bar{a}$ | $\tau$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ |
| $\bar{b}$ | $u$ | $\tau$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ |
| $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ |  | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ |  | $\vdots$ |
| $\tau$ | $u$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ | where $u$ means undefined.

Table 4.1: $g:$ Act $^{2} \hookrightarrow$ Act
As it may be seen from the table above $\left.\right|_{g}$ really extends \| [Mil 80] to take *-actions into account.

As it may be seen from both $\left\lceil B\right.$ and $\left.\right|_{g}$ the functions have the property of being strict with respect to $*$-actions i.e. $f(*)=*$. In fact this is the requirement for $f$ and $g$ to be monotone partial functions fulfilling the definition of chapter 2. Also this constraint is enough to ensure that $C L\left(f^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right) \subseteq M$ and that $M \cup C L\left(g^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right) \subseteq M$, ensuring that the instantiations may be used with the proof systems of chapter 3 .

From now on we shall write $\left.\right|_{g}$ infix as $\mid$ and $\lceil B$ postfix.

### 4.2 General properties of partial specification

Before turning to our example we shall present a series of properties which may be used in partial specification of processes.

In the following $\sim$ is the bisimulation equivalence defined in chapter 1.
Proposition 4.1 if $p \sim q$ then $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$ and $q \sqsubseteq_{M} p$

Proof: From the definition of $\mathcal{B}$ and $\boldsymbol{M \mathcal { B }}$ it is easy to see that $\mathcal{B}(R) \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$ for all $R \subseteq P r^{2}$. Since $\mathcal{B}(R)$ obviously is symmetric, also $R^{-1} \subseteq \mathcal{B}\left(R^{-1}\right) \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(R^{-1}\right)$, which yields the second result.

Definition $4.1 p$ is robust iff $p \xrightarrow{*} p^{\prime}$ is impossible for any $p^{\prime}$.
Definition $4.2 p$ is concrete iff all derivations, including $p$, are robust.
Note how these definitions resemble the definitions of rigid and stable in [Mil 80], where the ability of performing $\tau$-actions is investigated.

Proposition 4.2 if $q$ is concrete and $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$ then $p$ is concrete
Proof: Since $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$ there exists an $M$-bisimulation $R$ including $(p, q)$ such that $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$. To see that $p \xrightarrow{*} p^{\prime}$ is impossible observe that if $p \xrightarrow{*} p^{\prime}$ then there exist $q^{\prime}, b$ such that $* \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$. But $* \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ iff $b=*$ and $q \stackrel{*}{\rightarrow}$ since $q$ is robust so $p \stackrel{*}{\nrightarrow}$. Also all derivatives of $p$ are robust since all derivatives of $q$ are especially those $q^{\prime} \in\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$.

This proposition yields an excellent test of concreteness. We just have to find a concrete process $q$ and show $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$, then we know that $p$ is concrete. In chapter 5 we shall see another method of concreteness analysis, not involving another process.

Proposition 4.3 if $q$ is concrete and $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$ then $p \sim q$
Proof: By proposition $4.2 p$ is concrete if $q$ is concrete and $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$. If $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$ there exists a relation $R$ such that $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$ containing $(p, q)$. Now let $S R=(\operatorname{Der}(p) \times \operatorname{Der}(q)) \cap R$, where

$$
\operatorname{Der}(p)=\left\{p^{\prime} \mid \exists p_{1} \ldots p_{n} \exists a_{1} \ldots a_{n+1} \cdot p \xrightarrow{a_{1}} p_{1} \rightarrow \ldots \xrightarrow{a_{n}} p_{n} \xrightarrow{n+1} p^{\prime}\right\}
$$

$S R$ is the smallest $M$-bisimulation containing and concerning $(p, q)$ and their derivatives. Then $S R$ is also an $M$-bisimulation. To see this let ( $p^{\prime \prime}, q^{\prime \prime}$ ) $\in S R$. To be a member of $M \mathcal{B}(S R)$ it is necessary that

1. $\forall a \in$ Act. $p^{\prime \prime} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \exists b . q^{\prime \prime} \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime} \& a \sqsubseteq_{A} \quad b \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in S R$
2. $\forall a \in M \subseteq A c t \cdot q^{\prime \prime} \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} \exists b \cdot p^{\prime \prime} \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime} \& b \sqsubseteq_{A} \quad a \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in S R$

Since both $p$ and $q$ are concrete and $S R$ only concerns $p$ and $q$ and their derivatives, which we assume to be concrete, $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ specializes to $a=b$. And clearly $\left(p^{\prime \prime}, q^{\prime \prime}\right) \in \mathcal{B}(S R)$ i.e.

1. $\forall a \in$ Act. $p^{\prime \prime} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \cdot q^{\prime \prime} \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in S R$
2. $\forall a \in$ Act. $q^{\prime \prime} \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} \cdot p^{\prime \prime} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime} \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in S R$

Taking $a \in$ Act in clause 2 does not violate $a \in M$ since all actions of $q^{\prime \prime}$ and its derivatives are different from * i.e. included in $M$.

This shows how this instance of $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ extends $\sim$.

### 4.3 Verifying the CABP

In this part we sketch how to verify that the CABP meets its specification, i.e. is equivalent to spec $=\mu x . a . b . \tau . \tau . x$

In [Koy 85] it was proven, using process algebra, that the system could be partioned into two processes $p$ and $q$ behaving like:


Figure 4.2:
The processes $p$ and $q$ may be defined in the language of chapter 2 with the instantiations of $f$ defined in part 4.1. The partial specifications $p^{\prime}$ and $q^{\prime}$ of $p$ and $q$ may be illustrated as in figure 4.3.

These processes may be defined as:

$$
\begin{gathered}
p^{\prime}=\mu x \cdot a \cdot(b \cdot(c \cdot d \cdot x+d \cdot \mathcal{U})+d \cdot \mathcal{U}) w \text { here } \mathcal{U}=\mu x \cdot * \cdot x \\
q^{\prime}=\mu x \cdot \bar{c} \cdot(\bar{d} \cdot x+\bar{c} \cdot \mathcal{U})
\end{gathered}
$$

We could prove that $p \sqsubseteq_{M} p^{\prime}$ and $q \sqsubseteq_{M} q^{\prime}$ by using the proof systems of chapter 3. But since the relations:

$$
R_{1}=\left\{\left(p_{i}, p_{i}^{\prime}\right) \mid i \in[1,4]\right\} \cup\left\{p_{i}, p_{5}^{\prime}\right\} \cup\left\{p_{i}, p_{6}^{\prime}\right\}
$$



Figure 4.3:
and

$$
R_{2}=\left\{\left(q_{i}, q_{i}^{\prime}\right) \mid i \in[1,2]\right\} \cup\left\{q_{i}, q_{3}^{\prime}\right\}
$$

are easy seen to be $M$-bisimulations containing ( $p, p^{\prime}$ ) and ( $q, q^{\prime}$ ), we may draw the conclusion directly.

By C3 and C4 of table 3.2 we then know that

$$
(p \mid q)\left\lceil B \sqsubseteq_{M}\left(p^{\prime} \mid q^{\prime}\right)\lceil B, \text { where } B=\{a, b, \tau, *\}\right.
$$

We now prove that $\left(p^{\prime} \mid q^{\prime}\right)\left\lceil B \sqsubseteq_{M}\right.$ spec by use of the proof systems of chapter 3.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(p^{\prime} \mid q^{\prime}\right)\lceil B \\
& ={ }_{M} \quad((\mu x . a \cdot(b .(c . d . x+d \cdot \mathcal{U})+d . \mathcal{U} \mid \mu y . \bar{c} \cdot(\bar{d} . y+\bar{c} \cdot \mathcal{U})) \Gamma B \\
& \text { by definition of } p^{\prime} \text { and } q^{\prime} \text {. } \\
& ={ }_{M} \quad\left(\left(a . b \cdot\left(c . d \cdot p^{\prime}+d \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)+d . \mathcal{U}\right) \mid\left(\bar{c} \cdot\left(\bar{d} \cdot q^{\prime}+\bar{c} \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)\right) \Gamma B\right. \\
& \text { by R2 of table } 3.3 \text { and definition of substitution. } \\
& ={ }_{M} \quad\left(a \cdot \left(\left(b .\left(c . d \cdot p^{\prime}+d \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)+d \cdot \mathcal{U}\right) \mid\left(\bar{c} \cdot\left(\bar{d} \cdot q^{\prime}+\bar{c} \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)\right)+\right.\right. \\
& \left.\bar{c} .\left(\left(a .\left(b .\left(c . d . p^{\prime}+d . \mathcal{U}\right)+d . \mathcal{U}\right)\right) \mid\left(\bar{d} \cdot q^{\prime}+\bar{c} \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)\right)\right)\lceil B \\
& \text { by COM of table 3.2. } \\
& ={ }_{M} \quad\left(a .\left(\left(b .\left(c . d \cdot p^{\prime}+d \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)+d . \mathcal{U}\right) \mid\left(\bar{c} \cdot\left(\bar{d} \cdot q^{\prime}+\bar{c} \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)\right)\right) \Gamma B+\right. \\
& \left(\bar{c} \cdot\left(\left(a .\left(b .\left(c . d \cdot p^{\prime}+d \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)+d \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)\right) \mid\left(\bar{d} \cdot q^{\prime}+\bar{c} \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)\right)\right)\lceil B \\
& \text { by F3 of table 3.2. } \\
& ={ }_{M} \quad\left(a .\left(\left(b \cdot\left(c . d . p^{\prime}+d . \mathcal{U}\right)+d . \mathcal{U}\right) \mid\left(\bar{c} \cdot\left(\bar{d} \cdot q^{\prime}+\bar{c} \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)\right)\right)\lceil B+n i l\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

by F2 of table 3.2.

$$
\begin{aligned}
={ }_{M} \quad & a \cdot\left(\left(\left(b .\left(c \cdot d \cdot p^{\prime}+d \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)+d \cdot \mathcal{U}\right) \mid\left(\bar{c} \cdot\left(\bar{d} \cdot q^{\prime}+\bar{c} \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)\right)\right)\lceil B)\right. \\
& \quad \text { by S4 and F2 of table } 3 \cdot 2 . \\
={ }_{M} \quad & a \cdot\left(\left(b \cdot\left(\left(c \cdot d \cdot p^{\prime}+d \cdot \mathcal{U}\right) \mid\left(\bar{c} \cdot\left(\bar{d} \cdot q^{\prime}+\bar{c} \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)\right)\right)+d \cdot\left(\mathcal{U} \mid\left(\bar{c} \cdot\left(\bar{d} \cdot q^{\prime}+\bar{c} \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)\right)\right)+\right.\right. \\
& \left.\bar{c} \cdot\left(\left(b .\left(c \cdot d \cdot p^{\prime}+d \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)\right) \mid\left(\bar{d} \cdot q^{\prime}+\bar{c} \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)\right)+\bar{c}\left(d \cdot \mathcal{U} \mid\left(\bar{d} \cdot q^{\prime}+\bar{c} \cdot \mathcal{U}\right)\right)\right)\lceil B) \\
& \quad \text { by COM of table } 3.2 .
\end{aligned}
$$

by arguments similar to the last two operations.

By R4 of R5 of table 3.2 we know that $\left(p^{\prime} \mid q^{\prime}\right)\left\lceil B \sqsubseteq_{M}\right.$ spec. By P2 we then know that $(p \mid q)\left\lceil B \sqsubseteq_{M}\right.$ spec. Both $(p \mid q)\lceil B$ and spec are concrete, so by proposition 4.3 we know that $(p \mid q)\lceil B \sim s p e c$, which is the desired result.

As it may be seen from the above proofs the method of partial specification yields an elegant proof technique when modularizing development and verification of implementations meeting their specifications.

## Chapter 5

## Data flow analysis

### 5.1 Introduction

In this chapter we describe how structure upon the set of actions may be used to impose a data flow analysis view and how this may be used to find properties of processes. Since data flow analysis for concurrent or nondeterministic programs, to our knowledge, has not yet been investigated, this may be seen as a first attempt to develop such a theory and not as a final answer to how data flow analysis for concurrent programming has to be done. In the development we try to extend the known methods from sequential programming to concurrent programming.

In data flow analysis we are interested in detecting dynamic aspects of programs by static analysis. The static analysis normally takes place at compile time such that these analyses may be used to justify program transformations, i.e. substitutions of subparts of a system with other subparts which in the context of the system yield the same behaviour, justified by the analysis.

Normally the information collected is in terms of approximations of sets (of states or values) instead of the real sets, since the information otherwise might not be computable.

It is essential that the information is correct i.e. yields no information that does not hold.

In traditional data flow analysis (see e.g. [Aho 77]) one has put on a "practical" view, concerning how profitable the analyses are and how to implement the analyses by "fast" algorithms not concerning correctness, or the methods have been ad hoc. Abstract interpretation ${ }^{1}$ is a framework for describing correct data flow analyses. In [Cou 77] P. Cousot and R. Cousot showed how one could ensure "correctness" between a data flow analysis and a nonstandard semantics called the static semantics, by means of a pair $(\alpha, \gamma)$ of adjoined functions.

[^0]The semantics model was given as flow charts of sequential programs and the static semantics was taken to concern sets of values instead of the real values, traversing all branches of the flow chart. The "correctness" in [Cou 77, Cou 79] is called safeness since it relates to one data flow analysis being safe with respect to another, i.e. not describing a smaller set than the precise set expressed by the static semantics. The data flow analysis was a semantics using approximations of sets i.e. values describing sets. In [Nie 82] F. Nielson showed how to extend the work of P. Cousot and R. Cousot to a denotational semantics model by defining a series of nonstandard semantics. In [Nie 82] the term collecting semantics, which we shall use, is used for the static semantics of [Cou 77, Cou 79]. Also the correctness condition is reformulated such that it states that the analysis must yield information consistent with the standard semantics. It was shown how one could induce a data flow analysis by means of the static (collecting) semantics, and in fact we can construct a correct data flow analysis if it is safe with respect to the collecting semantics, relying on the correctness between the collecting semantics and the standard semantics.

We shall use the term consistent for both safeness and correctness. This will be justified in the following.

We may apply the method of abstract interpretation to the language for defining processes with the intuition:

Agents offer experiments in some universe of actions, abstracted agents offer experiments in another universe of abstract actions, so that experiments on abstract agents give information on the actual agents. So applied to the language for defining processes the approximation is in terms of approximations of sets of actions.

In the last section of this chapter we will describe an analysis which may give answer to when processes are stable [Mil 80]. This yields information about processes being weak-congruent or observational congruent [Mil 80].

Also an analysis of concreteness will be described. This analysis has its use together with the methods presented in chapter 4.

### 5.2 The framework

To express consistency of a data flow analysis with respect to the standard semantics we follow the line of [Nie 82] by building a series of (non-standard) semantics consistent with one another in a way to be defined later.

Let $P_{S S}=\left(P r_{S S}, A c t, \longrightarrow_{S S}\right)$ where $P r_{S S}$ is given by the following abstract syntax:

$$
p::=\text { nil } \mid \text { a. } p_{1}\left|p_{1}+p_{2}\right|\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]\left|p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}|x| \mu x . p
$$

for all $a \in$ Act, $f: A c t^{n} \hookrightarrow$ Act, $g:$ Act ${ }^{2} \hookrightarrow$ Act, and $\longrightarrow_{s s}$ is the smallest family $\left\{\xrightarrow{a}_{s S} \subseteq P r_{S S}^{2} \mid a \in A c t\right\}$ of relations satisfying:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A C T \rightarrow_{S S}: \quad \text { a.p } \xrightarrow{a}_{S S} p \\
& S U M \rightarrow_{S S}: \quad \text { if } \quad p_{1} \xrightarrow{a}_{s,} p^{\prime} \\
& \text { or } p_{2} \xrightarrow{a} \text { SS } p^{\prime} \\
& \text { then } p_{1}+p_{2} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{s S} p^{\prime} \\
& F U N \rightarrow_{S S}: \quad \text { if } \forall i . p_{i} \xrightarrow{a_{i}} p_{S S}^{\prime} \& c \simeq f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \\
& \text { then }\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \stackrel{c}{\longrightarrow}_{s S}\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f] \\
& C O M \rightarrow_{s S}: \quad \text { if } \quad\left(p_{1} \xrightarrow{c}{ }_{S S} p_{1}^{\prime} \& p=\left.^{\prime} p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}\right) \\
& \text { or } \quad\left(p_{2} \xrightarrow{c}_{S S} p_{2}^{\prime} \& p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime}\right) \\
& \text { or } \quad\left(p_{1} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p_{1}^{\prime} \& p_{2} \xrightarrow{b}{ }_{S S} p_{2}^{\prime} \&\right. \\
& \left.p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime} \& c \simeq g(a, b)\right) \\
& \text { then }\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2} \xrightarrow{c}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime} \\
& R E C \rightarrow_{s s}: \quad \text { if } p[\mu x \cdot p / x] \xrightarrow{a}_{s S} p^{\prime} \\
& \text { then } \mu x \cdot p \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime}
\end{aligned}
$$

This process system will be called the standard semantics SS of the language for defining processes. Throughout this chapter $c \simeq f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right)$ and $c \simeq g(a, b)$ are defined as in chapter 2 and $p[\mu x . p / x]$ has its normal meaning.

It is not obvious how a static (collecting) semantics for nondeterministic programs should be, but the nondeterministic operator + behaves in a way like the if-then-else construct of sequential programming, we therefore pursue by treating + almost as we would treat the if-then-else construct. i.e. traverse over both branches if they lead to the same state (process), and collect both values.

Let $P_{C S}=\left(P r_{C S}, \mathcal{P}(A c t), \rightarrow_{C S}\right)$ where $P r_{C S}$ is given by the following abstract syntax:

$$
p::=\text { nil } \mid \text { A. } p_{1}\left|p_{1}+p_{2}\right|\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]\left|p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}|x| \mu x . p
$$

for all $A \in \mathcal{P}(A c t), f: \mathcal{P}(A c t)^{n} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{P}($ Act $), g: \mathcal{P}(A c t)^{2} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{P}(A c t)$, and $\longrightarrow_{C S}$ is the smallest family $\left\{\xrightarrow{A}_{C S} \subseteq P r_{C S}^{2} \mid A \in \mathcal{P}(A c t)\right\}$ of relations satisfying:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A C T \rightarrow_{C S}: \quad \text { A. } p \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p \\
& S U M \rightarrow_{C S}: \quad \text { if } \quad p_{1} \xrightarrow{A}_{C S} p^{\prime} \\
& \text { or } p_{2} \xrightarrow{A}_{C S} p^{\prime} \\
& \text { or } \quad\left(A=B \cup C \& p_{1} \xrightarrow{B}_{C S} p^{\prime} \& p_{2} \xrightarrow{C}_{C S} p^{\prime}\right) \\
& \text { then } p_{1}+p_{2} \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime} \\
& F U N \rightarrow_{C S}: \quad \text { if } \quad \forall i . p_{i}{\xrightarrow{A_{i}}}_{C S} p_{i}^{\prime} \& C \simeq f\left(A_{1} \ldots A_{n}\right) \\
& \text { then }\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \xrightarrow{C}_{C S}\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f] \\
& C O M \rightarrow_{C S}: \quad \text { if } \quad\left(p_{1} \xrightarrow{C}{ }_{C S} p_{1}^{\prime} \& p=\left.^{\prime} p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}\right) \\
& \text { or } \quad\left(p_{2} \xrightarrow{C}_{C S} p_{2}^{\prime} \& p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime}\right) \\
& \text { or } \quad\left(p_{1} \xrightarrow{A}_{C S} p_{1}^{\prime} \& p_{2} \xrightarrow{B}{ }_{C S} p_{2}^{\prime} \&\right. \\
& \left.p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime} \& C \simeq g(A, B)\right) \\
& \text { then }\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2} \xrightarrow{C}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime} \\
& R E C \rightarrow_{C S}: \quad \text { if } p[\mu x . p / x] \xrightarrow{A}_{C S} p^{\prime} \\
& \text { then } \mu x \cdot p \xrightarrow{A}_{C S} p^{\prime}
\end{aligned}
$$

This process system will be called the collecting semantics CS of the language for defining processes. We shall assume $\mathcal{P}($ Act $)$ ordered by subset inclusion $\subseteq$.

Assume AppAct is a complete lattice such that $\sqcup$ is defined. Let $P_{A S}=$ $\left(P r_{A S}, A p p A c t, \longrightarrow_{A S}\right)$ where $P r_{A S}$ is given by the following abstract syntax:

$$
p::=\text { nil }\left|l . p_{1}\right| p_{1}+\left.p_{2}\left|\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]\right| p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}|x| \mu x . p
$$

for all $l \in A p p A c t, f: A p p A c t^{n} \hookrightarrow$ AppAct, $g: A^{\prime} p p A c t^{2} \hookrightarrow$ AppAct, and $\longrightarrow_{A S}$ is the smallest family $\left\{\xrightarrow{l}_{A S} \subseteq P r_{A S}^{2} \mid l \in A p p A c t\right\}$ of relations satisfying:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& A C T \rightarrow_{A S}: \quad \text { l.p } \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} p \\
& S U M \rightarrow_{A S}: \quad \text { if } \quad p_{1} \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} p^{\prime} \\
& \text { or } \quad p_{2} \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} p^{\prime} \\
& \text { or } \quad\left(l=m \sqcup n \& p_{1} \xrightarrow{m}_{C S} p^{\prime} \& p_{2} \xrightarrow{n}_{C S} p^{\prime}\right) \\
& \text { then } p_{1}+p_{2} \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} p^{\prime} \\
& F U N \rightarrow_{A S}: \quad \text { if } \quad \forall i . p_{i}{\xrightarrow{l_{A}}}_{A S} p_{i}^{\prime} \& m \simeq f\left(l_{1} \ldots l_{n}\right) \\
& \text { then }\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \xrightarrow{m}_{A S}\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f] \\
& C O M \rightarrow_{A S}: \quad \text { if } \quad\left(p_{1} \xrightarrow{m}_{A S} p_{1}^{\prime} \& p=\left.^{\prime} p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}\right) \\
& \text { or } \quad\left(p_{2} \xrightarrow{m}_{A S} p_{2}^{\prime} \& p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime}\right) \\
& \text { or } \quad\left(p_{1} \xrightarrow{n}_{A S} p_{1}^{\prime} \& p_{2} \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} p_{2}^{\prime} \&\right. \\
& \left.p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime} \& m \simeq g(n, l)\right) \\
& \text { then }\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2} \xrightarrow{m}_{A S} p^{\prime} \\
& R E C \rightarrow_{A S}: \quad \text { if } p[\mu x \cdot p / x] \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} p^{\prime} \\
& \text { then } \mu x \cdot p \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} p^{\prime}
\end{aligned}
$$

This process system will be called the approximating semantics AS of the language for defining processes.

Note how CS is just an instance of AS with AppAct $=\mathcal{P}($ Act $)$ and $\sqcup=U$, but since CS is essential we want to single it out.

### 5.3 Correctness and safeness on actions

To express correctness of an analysis AS with respect to the standard semantics SS we may use a function $\beta:$ Act $\rightarrow$ AppAct. The intuition is that if $\beta(a)=$ Appa then Appa describes properties of $a$.

In traditional data flow analysis one analysis, the collecting semantics CS, is in a way the most precise data flow analysis, since it gives a trace of all possible values (actions).

Normally CS takes its values in the powerset of standard values. Applied to our model of concurrency it takes its actions in $\mathcal{P}(A c t)$. The correctness of CS with respect to SS is expressed by $\sigma:$ Act $\rightarrow \mathcal{P}($ Act $)$ where $\sigma(a)=\{a\}$.

To express safeness we may use the ideas of abstract interpretation [Nie 85] [Cou 77] [Cou 79]. Safeness is to say that one data flow analysis is more approximative than another, i.e. it is not as precise, but it will not give contradicting information.

Safeness is usually expressed relative to the collecting semantics by a function $\alpha: \mathcal{P}($ Act $) \rightarrow$ AppAct .

If an approximating analysis AS is safe with respect to CS we may rely on the correctness between CS and SS to ensure correctness of AS with respect to SS. This is in a way closest in spirit to the original framework of P. Cousot and R. Cousot [Cou 77] [Cou 79].

These relationships may be illustrated as:


Figure 5.1: (in spirit Figure 2 of [Nie 86]).
For a more concrete example suppose $A c t=A \cup \bar{A} \cup\{\tau\}$, where $A=$ $\{a, b, c, \ldots\}$ and $\bar{A}$ is a set of conames. Assume we only have one unary function $f$ to instantiate $F U N \rightarrow_{s, s}$ with. We have to find functions $g: \mathcal{P}($ Act $) \hookrightarrow \mathcal{P}($ Act $)$ and $h: L \hookrightarrow L$, such that they simulate the behaviour of $f:$ Act $\hookrightarrow$ Act. Concerning the collecting semantics we assume $\mathcal{P}($ Act $)$ ordered by subset inclusion $\subseteq$, and the function as some monotone function $g: \mathcal{P}($ Act $) \hookrightarrow \mathcal{P}($ Act $)$

Finally we must consider the approximating semantics AS where we assume that AppAct is some complete lattice $L$ and the function is some monotone
function $h: L \hookrightarrow L$. A possible choice of $L$ is:

complete lattice with elements $\perp, \overline{n \tau}, \tau, n \tau$ and $m b \tau$ ordered by $\perp \sqsubseteq l \sqsubseteq m b \tau$ where $l$ is $\overline{n \tau}, \tau$ or $n \tau . \perp$ seems artificial in the above example but it is kept for historical reasons. Note, however, that the intuition "more approximative" in the ordering used in data flow analysis differs from the standard intuition: "more defined" and that the ordering may seem back to front by the first glance.

With this assumption figure 5.1 specializes to figure 5.2 and we shall now explain $\alpha, \beta, \gamma$ and $\sigma$.

Readers familiar with abstract interpretation will notice the analogy with


Figure 5.2:
the rule of sign test (see e.g. [Cou 77]).
The functions $\beta$ and $\sigma$ are termed representation functions since the intuition is that $\beta(a) \in A p p A c t$ and $\sigma(a) \in \mathcal{P}($ Act $)$ are properties that best describe $a \in$ Act. Thus it is natural to put

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \beta(a)=n \tau \text { if } a \in A \\
& \beta(\tau)=\tau \\
& \beta(\bar{a})=\overline{n \tau} \text { if } \bar{a} \in \bar{A}
\end{aligned}
$$

and $\sigma(a)=\{a\}$
The correctness of $h$ with respect to $f$ may then be expressed by the condition that:

$$
\beta(a) \sqsubseteq l \Rightarrow \beta(f(a)) \sqsubseteq h(l)
$$

which says that:
whenever $l$ correctly describes $a$, also $h(l)$ correctly describes $f(a)$
Similar $\sigma$ may be used to express correctness of $g$ with respect to $f$.
The relationship between $\mathcal{P}(A c t)$ and $L$ is expressed using the framework of abstract interpretation [Cou 79]. The fundamental ingredient is a pair $(\alpha, \gamma)$ of abstraction and concretization functions.

The intuition with $\gamma$ is to formalize the intuitive meaning of properties in AppAct, so one has $\gamma(n \tau)=A, \gamma(\perp)=\emptyset, \gamma(m b \tau)=$ Act etc.

Given a set of actions $B$ the intention with $\alpha$ is that $\alpha(B)$ is a best safe description of $B$ in $A p p A c t$, so one would express e.g.

$$
\alpha(\{\bar{a}, \bar{b}\})=\overline{n \tau} \text { and } \alpha(\{a, \bar{b}\})=m b \tau
$$

This indicates that " $B$ is safely described by $l$ " means

$$
B \subseteq \gamma(l)
$$

So $\{\bar{a}, \bar{b}\}$ is safely described by $\overline{n \tau}$ and $m b \tau$, but $\gamma(\overline{n \tau})$ is a proper subset of $\gamma(m b \tau)$, and $\overline{n \tau}$ is therefore a better property.

It is most convenient if we can use $\overline{n \tau} \sqsubseteq m b \tau$ to deduce that we should prefer $\overline{n \tau}$, so we have to relate the partial orders $\sqsubseteq$ and $\subseteq$.

This is captured by the adjoinedness condition [Cou 79] :

1. $\alpha$ and $\gamma$ are monotone
2. $\forall B: B \subseteq(\gamma \circ \alpha)(B)$
3. $\forall l:(\alpha \circ \gamma)(l) \sqsubseteq l$

The relationship between $g$ and $h$ may be illustrated as:


Figure 5.3:
Generally we may use two complete lattices $L$ and $M$, and the adjoinedness condition of $\alpha: L \rightarrow M$ and $\gamma: M \rightarrow L$ may be expressed as:

$$
\forall l \in L: \forall m \in M . \alpha(l) \sqsubseteq m \Leftrightarrow l \subseteq \gamma(m)
$$

### 5.4 Extending correctness and safeness to process systems

We now turn to extend the correctness and safeness conditions to process systems so that we are able to make statements like AS is safe and correct with respect to SS and CS.

The extension of the correctness condition may be given by a bisimulationlike construct. Note how these constructs extend definition 2.4-6 in [Lar 86a].

Let $R \subseteq P r_{S S} \times P r_{A S}$ be a relation such that whenever $(p, q) \in R$ then:

1. $\forall a \in$ Act. $p \xrightarrow{a}_{S S} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \exists l \in \operatorname{AppAct.q} \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} q^{\prime} \& \beta(a) \sqsubseteq l \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$
2. $\forall l \in$ AppAct. $q \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} \exists a \in \operatorname{Act.p} \xrightarrow{a}_{S S} p^{\prime} \& \beta(a) \sqsubseteq l \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$

We say that $R$ is a correctness relation, and we write $\underline{p o r r}_{\beta} q$ if there exists a correctness relation containing $(p, q)$.

Now for $R \subseteq P r_{S S} \times P r_{A S}$ we define $C O R R_{\beta}(R) \subseteq P r_{S S} \times P r_{A S}$ as:

$$
(p, q) \in C O R R_{\beta}(R) \text { iff: }
$$

1. $\forall a \in$ Act. $p \xrightarrow{a}_{S S} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \exists l \in \operatorname{AppAct.q} \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} q^{\prime} \& \beta(a) \sqsubseteq l \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$
2. $\forall l \in$ AppAct. $q \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} \exists a \in \operatorname{Act.p} \xrightarrow{a}_{S S} p^{\prime} \& \beta(a) \sqsubseteq l \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$
$C O R R_{\beta}$ is easy seen to be a monotone endofunction upon the complete lattice of relations over $\operatorname{Pr}_{S S} \times P r_{A S}$ ordered by subset inclusion. Thus by classic lattice theory $C O R R_{\beta}$ has a maximal fixed point. This fixed point equals $\underline{c o r r}_{\beta}$. We may straighten the condition $\beta(a) \sqsubseteq l$ to $\beta(a)=l$ obtaining a restricted relation, but $\beta(a) \sqsubseteq l$ seems more in the spirit of abstract interpretation.

The correctness condition of CS with respect to SS may be expressed by $\sigma$, but we prefer to use $a \in A$ instead of $\{a\} \subseteq A$ even though they are equivalent. Let $R \subseteq P r_{S S} \times P r_{C S}$ be a relation such that whenever $(p, q) \in R$ then:

1. $\forall a \in$ Act. $p \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{s s} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \cdot \exists A \in \mathcal{P}($ Act $) \cdot q \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} q^{\prime} \& a \in A \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$
2. $\forall A \in \mathcal{P}($ Act $) \cdot q \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} . \exists a \in$ Act. $p \xrightarrow{a}_{S S} p^{\prime} \& a \in A \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$

Now for $R \subseteq P r_{S S} \times P r_{C S}$ we define $C O R R_{\sigma}(R) \subseteq P r_{S S} \times P r_{C S}$ as:
$(p, q) \in C O R R_{\sigma}(R)$ iff:

1. $\forall a \in$ Act. $p \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} . \exists A \in \mathcal{P}(A c t) \cdot q \xrightarrow{A_{C S}} q^{\prime} \& a \in A \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$
2. $\forall A \in \mathcal{P}($ Act $) \cdot q \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} . \exists a \in \operatorname{Act} . p \xrightarrow{a}_{S S} p^{\prime} \& a \in A \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$

The maximal fixed point of this monotone endofunction is $\underline{\text { corr }}_{\sigma}$.
Also the safeness condition between $\mathcal{P}(A c t)$ and $A p p A c t$ may be extended to process systems.

Let $R \subseteq \operatorname{Pr}_{C S} \times P r_{A S}$ be a relation such that whenever $(p, q) \in R$ then:

1. $\forall A \in \mathcal{P}(A c t) \cdot p \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \exists l \in \operatorname{AppAct.q} \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} q^{\prime} \& \alpha(A) \sqsubseteq l \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$
2. $\forall l \in A p p A c t . q \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} \exists A \in \mathcal{P}(A c t) \cdot p \xrightarrow{A}_{C S} p^{\prime} \& A \subseteq \gamma(l) \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$

We say that $R$ is a safeness relation, and we write $p \underline{s a f e}_{\alpha}^{\sigma} q$ if there exists a safeness relation $R$ containing $(p, q)$.

Now for $R \subseteq P r_{C S} \times P r_{A S}$ we define $S A F E_{\alpha}^{\sigma}(R) \subseteq P r_{C S} \times P r_{A S}$ as:

$$
(p, q) \in S A F E_{\alpha}^{\sigma}(R) \mathrm{iff}
$$

1. $\forall A \in \mathcal{P}($ Act $\left.) \cdot p{\xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \exists l \in \operatorname{AppAct.q} \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} q^{\prime} \& \alpha(A) \sqsubseteq l \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R}^{\prime}\right)$
2. $\forall l \in A p p A c t . q \xrightarrow{l}{ }_{A S} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} \exists A \in \mathcal{P}(A c t) \cdot p \xrightarrow{A}_{C S} p^{\prime} \& A \subseteq \gamma(l) \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$

The maximal fixed point of this monotone endofunction is safe ${ }_{\alpha}^{\sigma}$.
To take expressions with free variables into account we may use the technique of refining the functionals $C O R R_{\sigma}, C O R R_{\beta}$ and $S A F E_{\alpha}^{\sigma}$ in the same way as we did for $M$-bisimulation in chapter 3 . We may refine $S A F E_{\alpha}^{\sigma}, C O R R_{\beta}$ and $C O R R_{\sigma}$ by adding the clause $U G(p)=U G(q)$, where $U G(p)$ is the set of unguarded variables in $p$.

$$
(p, q) \in S A F E_{\alpha}^{\sigma}(R) \text { iff: }
$$

1. $U G(p)=U G(q)$
2. $\forall A \in \mathcal{P}(A c t) \cdot p \xrightarrow{A}_{C S} p^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists q^{\prime} \exists l \in$ AppAct. $q \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} q^{\prime} \& \alpha(A) \sqsubseteq l \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$
3. $\quad \forall l \in$ AppAct. $q \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} q^{\prime} \Rightarrow \exists p^{\prime} \exists A \in \mathcal{P}(A c t) \cdot p \xrightarrow{A}_{C S} p^{\prime} \& A \subseteq \gamma(l) \&\left(p^{\prime}, q^{\prime}\right) \in R$

Unfortunately this only works for regular expressions, as the definition of unguardedness given in chapter 3 (definition 3.4)is only given for regular expressions.

The naive extension of $U G$ by $U G\left(\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]\right)=\bigcup_{i=1}^{n} U G\left(p_{i}\right)$ does not work, since the substitution property will not in general hold, i.e it is not guaranteed that $p_{1}\left[q_{1} / x\right] \underline{\text { safe }}{ }_{\alpha}^{\sigma} p_{2}\left[q_{2} / x\right]$ holds whenever $p_{1} \underline{s a f e}_{\alpha}^{\sigma} p_{2}$ and $q_{1} \underline{s i f e_{\alpha}^{\sigma}} q_{2}$

To see this let:

$$
\begin{aligned}
p_{1} & =x[a \rightarrow \bar{a}] \\
q_{1} & =x[i d] \\
p_{2} & =\text { a.nil } \\
q_{2} & =\text { nт.nil }
\end{aligned}
$$

where $[a \rightarrow \bar{a}]$ means the renaming function which sends every name into its coname. Then it is obvious that $p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} q_{1}$ and $p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} q_{2}$, but

$$
\operatorname{a.nil}[a \rightarrow \bar{a}] \underline{s a f e_{\alpha}^{\sigma}} n \tau . n i l[i d]
$$

does not hold.
In fact this problem is a general problem of substitution in non-regular contexts. The solution seems to be to extend the definition of unguardedness to take account of the presence of [ $f$ ] in expressions (see e.g. the remark in [Lar 86a] p. 166). We will not pursue this any further in this thesis but only turn our attention to open expressions if they are regular.

### 5.5 Inducing data flow analysis

If we have a function $f:$ Act $^{n} \hookrightarrow$ Act which we may use to instantiate $F U N \rightarrow_{s s}$, then this function may be extended to $\bar{f}: \mathcal{P}(A c t)^{n} \hookrightarrow \mathcal{P}(A c t)$ in the obvious way $\bar{f}\left(A_{1} \ldots A_{n}\right)=\left\{f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \mid a_{i} \in A_{i}\right\}$, and similar for $g$ in $C O M \rightarrow_{s s}$.

Also if we have defined a representation function $\beta:$ Act $\rightarrow$ AppAct we may extend this to an abstraction function $\alpha: \mathcal{P}($ Act $) \rightarrow$ AppAct by $\alpha(A)=\sqcup\{\beta(a) \mid a \in A\}$.
$\alpha$ is called a lower adjoined if there exists a function $\gamma$ such that $(\alpha, \gamma)$ is an adjoined pair. There need not exist such a $\gamma$ but if it does it is uniquely determined by the formula [Cou 79]:

$$
\gamma(m)=\sqcup\{l \mid \alpha(l) \sqsubseteq m\}
$$

Finally, $\gamma$ is called an upper adjoined if there exists an $\alpha$ such that $(\alpha, \gamma)$ is a pair of adjoined functions and then $\alpha$ is uniquely determined by

$$
\alpha(l)=\sqcap\{m \mid l \sqsubseteq \gamma(m)\}
$$

Also $\beta$ may be given in terms of $\alpha$ by $\beta=\alpha \circ \sigma$ assuming that $\sigma(a)$ is $\{a\}$. Composition of partial functions is taken to be:

$$
(f \circ g)(x)=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
f(g(x)) \text { if } g(x) \text { is defined } \\
\text { undefined otherwise }
\end{array}\right.
$$

The above constructs may be used in what may be termed an induced data flow analysis. The induction will be given as an instance of the general scheme of definition 2.2.

First we may relate SS to CS by an instance of the general scheme of definition 2.2. by giving a function $\mathcal{F}_{c}: P r_{S S} \rightarrow P r_{C S}$, given inductively by:

## Definition 5.1

$$
\mathcal{F}_{c}(n i l)=n i l
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{F}_{c}(a . p) & =\sigma(a) . \mathcal{F}_{c}(p)=\{a\} . \mathcal{F}_{c}(p) \\
\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right) & =\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right)+\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \\
\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}\right) & =\left.\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right)\right|_{\bar{g}} \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \\
\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]\right) & =\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right) \ldots \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{n}\right)\right)[\bar{f}] \\
\mathcal{F}_{c}(x) & =x \\
\mathcal{F}_{c}(\mu x . p) & =\mu x . \mathcal{F}_{c}(p)
\end{aligned}
$$

To take account for substitution we may use the following lemma:

## Lemma 5.1

$$
\mathcal{F}_{c}(p[q / x])=\mathcal{F}_{c}(p)\left[\mathcal{F}_{c}(q) / x\right]
$$

Proof: By structural induction on $p$ using the definition of substitution (definition 3.3).

Lemma 5.2 if $\mathcal{F}_{c}(p) \xrightarrow{A}_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ then $p^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p^{\prime}\right)$ and $p \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{s s} p^{\prime}$ with $a \in A$
Proof: By induction on the number of inferences. (The full proof is presented in appendix B.)

Proposition $5.1 p{\underline{\operatorname{corr}_{\sigma}}}_{\sigma} \mathcal{F}_{c}(p), p$ closed and finite.
Proof: The relation

$$
R=\left\{\left(p, \mathcal{F}_{c}(p)\right) \mid p \in \operatorname{Pr}_{s,}^{f}\right\}
$$

is a correctness relation.
To see that $R \subseteq C O R R_{\sigma}(R)$ we proceed by structural induction using lemma 5.2 in the cases: $p=\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]$ and $p=\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}$.
(The full proof is presented in appendix B.)
Proposition $5.2 p \underline{\operatorname{corr}}_{\sigma} \mathcal{F}_{c}(p), p$ regular.
Proof: The relation

$$
R=\left\{\left(p, \mathcal{F}_{c}(p)\right) \mid p \in P r_{S S}^{r}\right\}
$$

is a correctness relation.
To see that $R \subseteq C O R R_{\sigma}(R)$ we proceed by induction on inferences using lemma 5.1 when $p$ has the form $\mu x . p$.
(The full proof is presented in appendix B.)
The relationship between CS and AS may be given by a function $\mathcal{F}_{a}: P r_{C S} \rightarrow P r_{A S}$ defined inductively by:

## Definition 5.2

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{F}_{a}(n i l) & =\text { nil } \\
\mathcal{F}_{a}(A \cdot p) & =\alpha(A) . \mathcal{F}_{a}(p) \\
\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right) & =\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}\right)+\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{2}\right) \\
\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\left.p_{1}\right|_{h} p_{2}\right) & =\left.\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}\right)\right|_{\alpha 0 h \circ \gamma_{2}} \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{2}\right) \\
\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[g]\right) & =\left(\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1} \ldots \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{n}\right)\right)\left[\alpha \circ g \circ \gamma_{n}\right]\right. \\
\mathcal{F}_{a}(x) & =\boldsymbol{x} \\
\mathcal{F}_{a}(\mu x \cdot p) & =\mu x . \mathcal{F}_{a}(p)
\end{aligned}
$$

Here $\gamma_{n}$ means $\lambda v_{1} \ldots v_{n} \cdot\left(\gamma\left(v_{1}\right) \ldots \gamma\left(v_{n}\right)\right)$.
Actually this is a general scheme when relating two approximating semantics $A S_{1}$ and $A S_{2}$.

The definition of $\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[g]\right)=\left(\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}\right) \ldots \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{n}\right)\right)\left[\alpha \circ g \circ \gamma_{n}\right]$ will be the best choice of a function approximating $g$ due to the adjoinedness condition upon $(\alpha, \gamma)$. In particular it will be better than

$$
\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[h]\right)=\left(\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}\right) \ldots \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{n}\right)\right)\left[\lambda v_{1} \ldots v_{n} . \mathrm{T}\right]
$$

where $T=\sqcup A p p A c t$, as this would yield a rather uninformative analysis.

## Lemma 5.3

$$
\mathcal{F}_{a}(p[q / x])=\mathcal{F}_{a}(p)\left[\mathcal{F}_{a}(q) / x\right]
$$

Proof: By structural induction on p using definition 3.3 of substitution.

Lemma 5.4 if $\mathcal{F}_{a}(p) \xrightarrow{l}_{A S} p^{\prime \prime}$ then $p^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p^{\prime}\right)$ and $p{\xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime} \text { with } \alpha(A) \sqsubseteq l}_{l}$
Proof: By induction on the number of inferences.
That AS is safe with respect to CS is expressed by
Proposition 5.3 p safe $\underbrace{\sigma}_{\alpha} \mathcal{F}_{a}(p), p$ closed and finite.
Proof: The relation

$$
R=\left\{\left(p, \mathcal{F}_{a}(p)\right) \mid p \in \operatorname{Pr}_{C S}^{f}\right\}
$$

is a safeness relation.
To see that $R \subseteq S A F E_{\alpha}^{\sigma}(R)$ we proceed by structural induction using lemma 5.4 in the cases: $p=\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]$ and $p=\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}$.
(The proof of the nontrivial cases is presented in appendix B.)

Proposition 5.4 p safe ${ }_{\alpha}^{\sigma} \mathcal{F}_{a}(p)$, p regular.
Proof: The relation

$$
R=\left\{\left(p, \mathcal{F}_{a}(p)\right) \mid p \in \operatorname{Pr} r_{C S}^{r}\right\}
$$

is a safeness relation.
To see that $R \subseteq S A F E_{\alpha}^{\sigma}(R)$ we use induction on the number of inferences using lemma 5.3 when $p$ has the form $\mu x . p$.

From the above we see that by giving either $\alpha: \mathcal{P}(A c t) \rightarrow$ AppAct or $\beta:$ Act $\rightarrow$ AppAct we may induce a consistent data flow analysis, in the first case relying on the correctness of CS and in the second by using $\alpha(A)=\sqcup\{\beta(a) \mid a \in A\}$.

### 5.6 Stable analysis

As shown in part 5.3 we may describe properties of $A c t=A \cup \bar{A} \cup\{\tau\}$ by the
lattice $L$ :

and we may use the function $\beta(a)=n \tau$ if $a \in A$,
$\beta(\bar{a})=\overline{n \tau}$ if $\bar{a} \in \bar{A}, \beta(\tau)=\tau$ to induce a data flow analysis.
This analysis may be used to test whether a process $p$ is stable or not. If only $p$ yields $\overline{n \tau}$ or $n \tau$ experiments the process is stable, if the process yields $\tau$ experiments it is not stable, and if it yields an $m b \tau$ experiment we can not be certain whether it is stable or not, and a more precise analysis is necessary.

The analysis of stableness is useful for deciding congruence of processes: If $p$ and $q$ are stable then if $p \approx q$ then $p \approx^{c} q$ where $\approx$ is observational equivalence and $\approx^{c}$ is congruence [Mil 80].

Let $g:$ Act $^{2} \hookrightarrow$ Act be the partial function satisfying the following diagram shown in table 5.1:

When we instantiate $\left.\right|_{g}$ with $g$ we obtain the wellknown operator $\mid$ for communication from CCS [Mil 80]. Also let $f_{1}:$ Act $\hookrightarrow$ Act be the function:

$$
f_{1}(x)=\left\{\begin{array}{l}
x \text { if } x \neq c \text { and } x \neq \bar{c} \\
\text { unknown otherwise }
\end{array}\right.
$$

When we instantiate $(\ldots)[f]$ with $f_{1}$ we obtain the restriction operator $\backslash c$ from CCS.

| $g$ | $a$ | $b$ | $\ldots$ | $\bar{a}$ | $\bar{b}$ | $\ldots$ | $\tau$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $a$ | $u$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $\tau$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ |
| $b$ | $u$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ | $\tau$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ |
| $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ |  | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ |  | $\vdots$ |
| $\bar{a}$ | $\tau$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ |
| $\bar{b}$ | $u$ | $\tau$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ |
| $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ |  | $\vdots$ | $\vdots$ |  | $\vdots$ |
| $\tau$ | $u$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ | $u$ | $\ldots$ | $u$ |

Table 5.1: $g:$ Act $^{2} \hookrightarrow$ Act

Let $f_{2}:$ Act $\hookrightarrow$ Act be the function:

$$
f_{2}(x)=\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
x & \text { if } & x \neq a \\
x & \text { if } & x \neq \bar{a} \\
c & \text { if } & x=a \\
\bar{c} & \text { if } & x=\bar{a}
\end{array}\right.
$$

When we instantiate (...)[f] with $f_{2}$ we obtain the renaming operator $[c / a]$. Let $f_{3}:$ Act $\hookrightarrow$ Act be the function:

$$
f_{3}(x)=\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
x & \text { if } & x \neq b \\
x & \text { if } & x \neq \bar{b} \\
c & \text { if } & x=b \\
\bar{c} & \text { if } & x=\bar{b}
\end{array}\right.
$$

When we instantiate $(\ldots)[f]$ with $f_{3}$ we obtain the renaming operator $[c / b]$.
Let $B_{1}=\mu x$.a.b. $x$ and $B_{2}=\left(\left.B_{1}\left[f_{2}\right]\right|_{g} B_{1}\left[f_{3}\right]\right)\left[f_{1}\right] . \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(B_{1}\right)\right)=\mu x . n \tau . n \tau . x$ and since $\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(B_{1}\right)\right)$ does not offer any $\tau$ or $m b \tau$ experiment we may conclude that $B_{1}$ is stable.

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(B_{2}\right)\right)=\left(\left.\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(B_{1}\right)\right)\left[\alpha \circ \bar{f}_{2} \circ \gamma\right]\right|_{\alpha \circ \bar{g} \circ \gamma} \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(B_{1}\right)\right)\left[\alpha \circ \bar{f}_{3} \circ \gamma\right]\right)\left[\alpha \circ \bar{f}_{1} \circ \gamma_{2}\right] \\
=\left(\mu x . n \tau . n \tau .\left.x\left[\alpha \circ \bar{f}_{2} \circ \gamma\right]\right|_{\alpha \circ \bar{g} \circ \gamma} \mu x . n \tau . n \tau . x\left[\alpha \circ \bar{f}_{3} \circ \gamma\right]\right)\left[\alpha \circ \bar{f}_{1} \circ \gamma_{2}\right]
\end{gathered}
$$

Since

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left(\mu x . n \tau . n \tau .\left.x\left[\alpha \circ \bar{f}_{2} \circ \gamma\right]\right|_{\alpha \circ \bar{g} \circ \gamma} \mu x . n \tau . n \tau . x\left[\alpha \circ \bar{f}_{3} \circ \gamma\right]\right)\left[\alpha \circ \bar{f}_{1} \circ \gamma_{2}\right] \xrightarrow{\tau} \\
\left(n \tau . n \tau .\left.x\left[\mu x . n \tau . n \tau . x\left[\alpha \circ \bar{f}_{2} \circ \gamma\right] / x\right]\left[\alpha \circ \bar{f}_{2} \circ \gamma\right]\right|_{\alpha \circ \bar{g} \circ \gamma}\right. \\
\left.n \tau . n \tau . x\left[\mu x . n \tau . n \tau . x\left[\alpha \circ \bar{f}_{3} \circ \gamma\right] / x\right]\left[\alpha \circ \bar{f}_{3} \circ \gamma\right]\right)\left[\alpha \circ \bar{f}_{1} \circ \gamma_{2}\right]
\end{gathered}
$$

we may conclude that $\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(B_{2}\right)\right)$ is not stable. This shows that although $B_{1} \approx B_{2}$ where $\approx$ is observational equivalence [Mil 80] $B_{2}$ enjoys a property which $B_{1}$ does not. Hence $B_{1}$ and $B_{2}$ are not congruent.

In the above example it seems tedious to decide whether $B_{1}$ and $B_{2}$ enjoy different properties, but of cause this is because we only use the semantics rules in the investigation. We may wish to use algebraic laws to manipulate the terms and clearly terms in CS and AS are much easier to handle by algebraic laws than their similar SS terms.

### 5.7 Using proof systems together with data flow analysis

We may extend the proof systems of chapter 3 to take the operational semantics of CS and AS into account. All that is required is that the axioms S1-S4 remain sound.

Proposition 5.5 The axoims $S 1-S_{4}$ of $S_{r}$ of $S_{f}$ are sound for $A S$
Proof: The proof of proposition 3.2 and 3.12 has to be extended with the cases
$\mathrm{S} 1\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)+p_{3} \xrightarrow{l} p^{\prime}$ and $l=m \sqcup n$ and $p_{+1 i} \xrightarrow{m} p^{\prime}$ and $p_{i+2} \xrightarrow{n} p^{\prime}$ (here + is modulo 3 ). But then $p_{1}+\left(p_{2}+p_{3}\right) \xrightarrow{l} p^{\prime}$ by using $S U M \rightarrow$ twice
$\mathrm{S} 2 p_{1}+p_{2} \xrightarrow{l} p^{\prime}$ and $l=m \sqcup n$ and and $p_{1} \xrightarrow{n} p^{\prime}$ and $p_{2} \xrightarrow{n} p^{\prime}$ but then
$p_{2}+p_{1} \xrightarrow{l} p^{\prime}$ since $l=m \sqcup n=n \sqcup m$
$\mathrm{S} 3 p+p \xrightarrow{l} p^{\prime} . l=l \sqcup l$
S4 $p+n i l \xrightarrow{l} p^{\prime}$. But nil $\stackrel{m}{\nrightarrow}$ for any $m$ so we cannot use $l=m \sqcup n$.

Note that the above proof also generalizes to CS since CS is just a particular instance of AS with AppAct $=\mathcal{P}($ Act $)$ and $\sqcup=U$. Once we have established the above proposition we may use the proof system in a constructive way:

Proposition 5.6 if $p \underline{\text { corr }}_{\beta} q \& q \sqsubseteq_{\text {App Act }} q^{\prime}$ then $p \underline{\operatorname{corr}}_{\beta} q^{\prime}$
Proof: Obvious since every action $l$ of $q$ can be matched by $q^{\prime}$ by an action $l^{\prime}$ such that $l \sqsubseteq l^{\prime}$. Note that this proposition would not hold if we insist on $a=\beta(l)$ in the definition of $\underline{\operatorname{cor} r}_{\beta}$.

Proposition 5.7 if $p$ safe $e_{\alpha}^{\sigma} q \& p^{\prime} \sqsubseteq \mathcal{P}_{(A c t)} q^{\prime}$ then $p^{\prime} \underline{s a f e}_{\alpha}^{\sigma} q^{\prime}$
Proof: Obvious since every move $A$ of $p$ can be matched by a move $A^{\prime} \subseteq A$ of $p^{\prime}$ and a move $l^{\prime}$ of $q^{\prime}$ such that $\alpha\left(A^{\prime}\right) \sqsubseteq l^{\prime}$ since $\alpha$ is monotone.

### 5.8 Concreteness test

Recall the method of partial specification described in chapter 4. If $p$ and $q$ were concrete, i.e. $p$ and $q$ and all their derivatives could not perform an $*$-action, and $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$ where $M=$ Act $\backslash\{*\}$ and Act $=$
 is the bisimulation equivalence [Par 81].

One method of infering that a process $p$ is concrete is by proposition 4.2, if $q$ is concrete and $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$ then $p$ is concrete. But how were we to know that $q$ was concrete? We could run $q$ testing it and seeing if an $*$-action is possible, but this seems as a rather expensive process. If we could make a static analysis disregarding all other actions and by this process have the answer, then a more attractive analysis has been reached. We shall use the framework of this chapter to this end yielding an analysis for concreteness.

For Act $=\{a, b, \ldots\} \cup\{*\}$ let AppAct $=\{n *, m *\}$ with the ordering $n * \sqsubseteq_{\text {AppAct }} m *$ i.e. AppAct may be illustrated as in $\left.\right|_{n *} ^{m *} . m *$ has the intuition that the action may be $*$, and $n *$ has the intuition that we by certainty know that the action is not $*$.

We may induce the analysis by $\beta:$ Act $\rightarrow$ AppAct given by:

$$
\beta(a)= \begin{cases}n * & \text { if } a \neq * \\ m * & \text { if } a=*\end{cases}
$$

This analysis resembles the wellknown strictness analysis from functional programming where one is interested in information on when operators are strict. Then the parameter mechanism may be exchanged from call-by-name to call-by-value without changing the semantics of the language (see e.g. [Nie 86]).

Returning to the concreteness analysis this states that whenever only $n *-$ actions are possible for the abstracted agent, then only actions in $M=\operatorname{Act} \backslash\{*\}$ are possible for the real agent.

Instead of using $\alpha \circ \bar{f} \circ \gamma_{n}$ in $F U N \rightarrow_{A S}$ and $\alpha \circ \bar{g} \circ \gamma_{2}$ in $C O M \rightarrow_{A S}$ for the communication operator we could use a more abstract function $h:$ App Act $^{2} \rightarrow$ AppAct defined as:

$$
h(a, b)= \begin{cases}n * & \text { if } a=n * \text { and } b=n * \\ m * & \text { otherwise }\end{cases}
$$

The fact that $\alpha \circ \bar{g} \circ \gamma_{2} \sqsubseteq h$ is easy verified.
As an example of the use of the above analysis we may show that spec $=$ $\mu x . a . b . \tau . \tau . x$ defined in chapter 4 is concrete.
By proposition 5.5 spec $\underline{\operatorname{corr}}_{\beta} \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}\right.\right.$ spec $\left.)\right)$ where

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}(s p e c)\right)=\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}(\mu x . a . b . \tau . \tau . x)\right)=\mu x . \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}(a . b . \tau . \tau . x)\right)= \\
\mu x . \beta(a) . \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}((b . \tau . \tau . x))=\mu x . n * . n * . n * . n * . x\right.
\end{gathered}
$$

We may now "run" $\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}(\right.$ spec $\left.)\right)$ to check that it offers no $m *$ - experiment and infer that spec does not offer an *-experiment. Also we may see that $q^{\prime}=\mu x \cdot \bar{c} \cdot(\bar{d} \cdot x+\bar{d} \cdot \mu y . * . y)$ is not concrete since

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(q^{\prime}\right)\right)=\mu x . n * .(n * . x+n * . \mu y \cdot m * . y) \xrightarrow{n *} \\
(n * . x+n * . \mu y \cdot m * . y)\left[\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p^{\prime}\right)\right) / x\right] \xrightarrow{n *} \mu y . m * . y \xrightarrow{m *} y[\mu y . m * . y]
\end{gathered}
$$

i.e. $\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p^{\prime}\right)\right)$ offers an $m *$-experiment and therefore we can not be certain as to whether $p^{\prime}$ offers an $*$-experiment or not, and further analysis is necessary.

## Conclusion

A thorough investigation of a preorder $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ on processes induced by a preorder $\sqsubseteq_{A}$ on actions has been presented. The preorder on processes is obtained by extending the notion of bisimulation to take the preorder on actions into account. Also certain "uninteresting" actions may be excluded from consideration by the notion of $M$-bisimulation.

A language for defining processes has been defined. The language resembles an extract and extension of current variations over CCS. Its semantics is operational and based on a labelled transition system.

We have algebraically characterized the preorder $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ by three sound and complete proof systems, one for finite terms describing nondeterminism and action-prefixing, the second, an extension of the first, introducing the notion of communication and function, and the third for regular expressions. These proof systems are of interest since many interesting concurrent systems can be expressed in the sublanguages they characterize.

We have instantiated the general theory to a specific instance called partial specification. We have shown that the concurrent alternating bit protocol CABP [Koy 85] meets its specification using partial specification, and it is our claim that our method is both more general and simpler than the method of modularization presented in [Koy 85].

Finally by an extension of the generalized bisimulation we have shown how the method of abstract interpretation may be introduced into hierarchical development of concurrent systems. We have shown how to induce safe and correct analyses and shown how these analyses may answer questions about processes, that otherwise would have demanded a run of the program.

Still, however, there are numerous fields for further investigation. An interesting future problem to investigate is to see if our work extends to that of "weak"-bisimulation equivalence, i.e. if a kind of "weak"- $M$-bisimulation exists and how it may be axiomatized. In that case it will also be interesting how the notion of divergence will influence on the preorder induced.

Another interesting field is how modal logic may be used to characterize the preorder presented in this thesis and the preorders described above. It is clear that the theory of modal logic offers a lot of interesting aspects not considered
in this thesis, aspects such as distinguishing processes by the modal properties they enjoy. Work in this area is going on at the Institute of Electronic Systems, Aalborg University Centre (see e.g. [Hil 87, Ves 86]).

As it may be seen from the verification of the concurrent alternating bit protocol in chapter 4 it will be interesting to apply the theory of partial specifications to larger examples to see how this may shorten the developing time of large systems. But as it may be seen from the verification of the CABP using the proof systems of chapter 4 even modest specifications yield tedious proofs.

Therefore it will be interesting if an automatic system of $M$-bisimulation checking could be designed and implemented just as it was shown in [Lar 86a] for bisimulation and "weak"-bisimulation. It seems like it will at least be possible for the partial specification problem since this is just a slight extension of the notion of bisimulation, and since we may stop the search of a branch for further matches as soon as a pair $(p, \mathcal{U})$ has been encountered.

Finally, further investigations in how methods of data flow analysis may be applied to concurrent system development will be interesting. For example does a "constant propagation" of actions exist?, a "live variable"-analysis of actions? etc. Also the question about the chosen static (collecting) semantics is left open, is it intuitively the most precise as is the case for sequential programs? or does there exist one taking the nature of nondeterminism into account in another way?

## Bibliography

[Acz 84] P. Aczel: "A Simple Version of SCCS and Its Semantics", Unpublished notes, Edinburgh 1984.
[Aho 77] A. V. Aho \& J. D. Ullman: "Principles of Compiler Design", London, Addison Wesley 1977.
[Bar 85] H. P. Barendreght: "The Lambda Calculus - Its Syntax and Semantics",
North-Holland 1985.
[Car 81] L. Cardelli: "Real Time Agents", LNCS 104, Springer Verlag 1981.
[Cou 77] P. Cousot \& R. Cousot: "Abstract Interpretation: a unified lattice model for static analysis of programs by construction of approximation of fixpoints",
In: Conf. Record of the 4th ACM symposium on Principles of Programming Languages 1977.
[Cou 79] P. Cousot \& R. Cousot: "Systematic design of Program Analysis Frameworks",
In: Conf. Record of the 6th ACM symposium on Principles of Programming Languages 1979.
[Gla 85] R. J. Glabbeck: "Bounded Nondeterminism and the Approximation Induction Principle in Process Algebra", Centre for Mathematics and Computer Science, The Netherlands 1985.
[Hen 84] M. Hennessy: "Axiomatising Finite Delay Operators", Acta Informatica 21 (61-88), Springer-Verlag 1984.
[Hen 85] M. Hennessy \& R. Milner: "Algebraic Laws for Nondeterminism and Concurrency",
Journal of the Association for Computing Machinery pp. 137-161, 1985.
[Hil 87] M. Hillerström: "Verification of CCS-processes", M. Sc. Thesis, Aalborg University Centre, 1987.
[Koy 85] C. P. Koymans \& J. C. Mulder: "A Modular Approach to Protocol Verification Using Process Algebra",
Logic Group Preprint Series No. 6, University of Utrecht 1985.
[Lar 86a] K. G. Larsen: "Context Dependent Bisimulation Between Processes", Ph. D. Thesis, Edinburgh University 1986.
[Lar 86b] K. G. Larsen \& R. Milner: "A Complete Protocol Verification Using Relativized Bisimulation",
Institute of Electronic Systems, Aalborg University Centre, R-86-12 September 1986.
[Mil 80] R. Milner: "A Calculus of Communicating Systems", LNCS 12, Springer Verlag, 1980.
[Mil 81] R. Milner: "A Complete Inference System for a Class of Regular Behaviours",
University of Edinburgh 1981.
[Mil 83] R. Milner: "Calculi for Synchrony and Asynchrony", Theoretical Computer Science 25 (1983) pp 269-310, North Holland.
[Nie 82] F. Nielson: "A Denotational Framework For Data Flow Analysis", Acta Informatica, Springer Verlag, 1982.
[Nie 85] F. Nielson: "A Bibliography on Abstract Interpretation", Institute of Electronic Systems, Aalborg University Centre 1985.
[Nie 86] F. Nielson: "Strictness Analysis And Denotational Abstract Interpretation",
Institute of Electronic Systems, Aalborg University Centre, R-86-9 1986.
[Par 81] D. Park: "Concurrency and Automata on Infinite Sequences", LNCS 104, Springer Verlag, 1981.
[Plo 81] G. Plotkin: "A Structural Approach to Operational Semantics", DAIMI FN-19 Aarhus University Computer Science Department 1981.
[Smy 78] M. Smyth: "Power Domains", Journal of Computers and System Science Vol. 2 pp. 23-36, 1978.
[Sto 77] J. Stoy: "Denotational Semantics: The Scott-Strachey Approach to Programming Languages Theory", The MIT Press 1977.
[Tar 55] A. Tarski: "A Lattice-Theoretical Fixpoint Theorem and Its Applications",
Pacific Journal of Math. 5, 1955.
[Ves 86] K. Vestmar \& J. Olesen: "Specifikation og Implementation af Fuldautomatisk Verifikationsværktøj Baseret på en Operationel Semantik", M. Sc. Thesis, Aalborg University Centre, 1986.

## Appendix A

In this appendix we present the full proofs of propositions, lemmas and theorems which have been presented but not proven in full in chapter 3 of the thesis.

The proofs are presented here either because they are long, tedious and sometimes trivial or because they only are of interest for readers interested in the underlying theoretical development.

Proposition A. 1 (Proposition 3.1)
$\sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a precongruence with respect to the operators of $\Sigma^{n f}$
Proof:
$p=a . p:$ We prove the more general inference rule $C 1$ sound. The relation

$$
R_{1}=\left\{\left(a . p_{1}, b . p_{2}\right) \mid a \sqsubseteq_{A} b \& p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}\right\} \cup \sqsubseteq_{M}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see that $R_{1} \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(R_{1}\right)$ observe that if $a . p_{1} \xrightarrow{a} p_{1}$ then by $A C T \rightarrow$ :
$b . p_{2} \xrightarrow{b} p_{2}$ and by definition of $R_{1}: a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $\left(p_{1}, p_{2}\right) \in \sqsubseteq_{M} \subseteq R_{1}$.
Also if $b \in M$ then $b . p_{2} \xrightarrow{b} p_{2}$ and by $A C T \rightarrow: a . p_{1} \xrightarrow{a} p_{1}$ with $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $\left(p_{1}, p_{2}\right) \in R_{1}$ which is the matching move. If $b \notin M$ the case holds trivially.
$p=p_{1}+p_{2}$ : The relation

$$
R_{2}=\left\{\left(p_{1}+p_{2}, q_{1}+q_{2}\right) \mid p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad q_{1} \& p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad q_{2}\right\} \cup \sqsubseteq_{M}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation. To see that $R_{2} \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(R_{2}\right)$ observe that if

1. $p_{1}+p_{2} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then either $p^{\prime}=p_{1}^{\prime}$ and $p_{1} \xrightarrow{a} p_{1}^{\prime}$. Then by definition of $R_{2}$ there exist $q_{1}^{\prime}$ and $b$ such that $q_{1} \xrightarrow{b} q_{1}^{\prime}$ and $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $p_{1}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M} q_{1}^{\prime}$. By $S U M \rightarrow: q_{1}+q_{2} \xrightarrow{b} q_{1}^{\prime}$ which obviously is the matching move. or $p^{\prime}=p_{2}^{\prime}$ and $p_{2} \xrightarrow{a} p_{2}^{\prime}$. The case is similar.
2. $q_{1}+q_{2} \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}, a \in M$ then
either $q^{\prime}=p_{1}^{\prime}$ and $q_{1} \xrightarrow{a} q_{1}^{\prime}$. Then by definition of $R_{2}$ there exist
$p_{1}^{\prime}$ and $b$ such that $p_{1} \xrightarrow{b} p_{1}^{\prime}$ and $b \sqsubseteq_{A} a$ and $p_{1}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad q_{1}^{\prime}$. By $S U M \rightarrow: p_{1}+p_{2} \xrightarrow{b} q_{2}^{\prime}$ which is the matching move. or $q^{\prime}=q_{2}^{\prime}$ and $q_{2} \xrightarrow{a} q_{1}^{\prime}$. The case is similar.

Proposition A. 2 (Proposition 3.2)
The following holds for all $p_{1}, p_{2}, p_{3} \in T_{\Sigma^{n f}}$ :

$$
\begin{array}{rll}
p_{1}+\left(p_{2}+p_{3}\right) & \simeq_{M} & \left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)+p_{3} \\
p_{1}+p_{2} & \simeq_{M} & p_{2}+p_{1} \\
p_{1}+p_{1} & \simeq_{M} & p_{1} \\
p_{1}+n i l & \simeq_{M} & p_{1}
\end{array}
$$

Here $\simeq_{M}$ means that both $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ and $\sqsupseteq_{M}$ hold.
Proof: The relation

$$
R_{1}=\left\{\left(\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)+p_{3}, p_{1}+\left(p_{2}+p_{3}\right)\right) \mid p_{1}, p_{2}, p_{3} \in \operatorname{Pr}\right\} \cup I d
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see that $R_{1} \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(R_{1}\right)$ observe the following cases:

1. $\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)+p_{3} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$
i. $\quad p^{\prime}=p_{1}^{\prime}$ and $p_{1} \xrightarrow{a} p_{1}^{\prime}$. Then by $S U M \rightarrow: p_{1}+\left(p_{2}+p_{3}\right) \xrightarrow{a} p_{1}^{\prime}$ clearly $a \sqsubseteq_{A} a$ and $\left(p_{1}^{\prime}, p_{1}^{\prime}\right) \in I d \subseteq R_{1}$.
ii. $\quad p^{\prime}=p_{2}^{\prime}$ and $p_{2} \xrightarrow{a} p_{2}^{\prime}$. Then by $S U M \rightarrow$ twice: $p_{1}+\left(p_{2}+p_{3}\right) \xrightarrow{a} p_{2}^{\prime}$ which obviously is the matching move.
iii. $\quad p^{\prime}=p_{3}^{\prime}$ and $p_{3} \xrightarrow{a} p_{3}^{\prime}$. As in ii.
2. $p_{1}+\left(p_{2}+p_{3}\right) \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}, a \in M$. Similar arguments as in i yield the result.

Also the relation $R_{1}^{-1}$ is an $M$-bisimulation.
The relation

$$
R_{2}=\left\{\left(p_{1}+p_{2}, p_{2}+p_{1}\right) \mid p_{1}, p_{2} \in \operatorname{Pr}\right\} \cup I d
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
Also the relation $R_{2}^{-1}$ is an $M$-bisimulation.
The relation

$$
R_{3}=\left\{\left(p_{1}+p_{1}, p_{1}\right) \mid p_{1} \in \operatorname{Pr}\right\} \cup I d
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
Also the relation $R_{3}^{-1}$ is an $M$-bisimulation.
The relation

$$
R_{4}=\left\{\left(p_{1}+n i l, p_{1}\right) \mid p_{1} \in \operatorname{Pr}\right\} \cup I d
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see that $R_{4} \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(R_{4}\right)$ observe that nil $\stackrel{a}{\nrightarrow}$ for all $a \in$ Act and therefore $p_{1}+n i l \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ iff $p_{1} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ which $p$ obviously can match.
Also the relation $R_{4}^{-1}$ is an $M$-bisimulation.

Proposition A. 3 (Proposition 3.4)
Every term $p$ in $\Sigma^{n f}$ has a normalform $n f(p)$
such that $\vdash p={ }_{M} n f(p)$
Proof: By structural induction.
$p=n i l: n f(n i l)=n i l$ because of $\mathrm{P} 1: \vdash n i l \sqsubseteq_{M}$ nil.
$p=a \cdot p^{\prime}:$ Assume there exists $n f\left(p^{\prime}\right)$ such that $\vdash p^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad n f\left(p^{\prime}\right)$. Choose $n f\left(a p^{\prime}\right)=a . n f\left(p^{\prime}\right)$. Then clearly $n f\left(a . p^{\prime}\right)$ is in normalform by the assumption and C1 we $\vdash a \cdot p^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M}$ a.nf( $\left.p^{\prime}\right)$ since $a \bigsqcup_{A} a$.
$p=p_{1}+p_{2}:$
We may assume that $n f\left(p_{1}\right)=\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot p_{i}$ and $n f\left(p_{2}\right)=\sum_{i=n+1}^{m} a_{i} \cdot p_{i}$. The induction hypothesis states that

$$
\vdash p_{i}=n f\left(p_{i}\right), i \in\{1,2\}
$$

From C2 we may infer

$$
\vdash p_{1}+p_{2}=n f\left(p_{1}\right)+n f\left(p_{2}\right)
$$

We choose $n f(p)=\sum_{i=1}^{m} a_{i} \cdot p_{i}$ in such a way that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\vdash n f(p)=n f\left(p_{1}\right)+n f\left(p_{2}\right) \tag{A.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and then use P2 to obtain the desired result. We only sketch the proof of (A.1) since it is tedious handwork. If $n=0$ or $m=n$ we use S4 to eliminate nil, and in case of "duplicates" we use S3 to eliminate these. Also $\vdash n f(p) \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad p$ may be proven by arguments as above yielding $\vdash$ $p={ }_{M} n f(p)$.

Proposition A. 4 (Proposition 3.5)
If $p$ and $q$ are in normal form then:

$$
p \sqsubseteq_{M} q \Rightarrow \vdash p \sqsubseteq_{M} q
$$

Proof: We prove this by induction on the size of $p$ and $q$, noting that $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ iff $a . p^{\prime}$ is a subterm of $p$ and the same holds for $q$. We therefore assume both $p$ and $q$ take the form $\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot p_{i}$ and $\sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} \cdot q_{j}$.
Assume $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$.
First consider the case $p=$ nil, that is $n=0$, since $p \sqsubseteq_{M} q, q$ must be nil or $\sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} . q_{j}$ with all $b_{j} \notin M$. In the first case P 1 yields the desired result and in the second case ANNIHIL and C1 and S4 yield the desired result.
Now consider the case $n>0$.
Let $a_{i} p_{i}$ be a subterm of $p$. Thus if $p \xrightarrow{a_{i}} p^{\prime}$ then for some $q^{\prime}: q \xrightarrow{c_{j}} q^{\prime}$ with $a_{i} \sqsubseteq_{A} c_{j}$ and $p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} q^{\prime}$. By the above remark $q^{\prime}$ must be $q_{j}$ for some $j$ and by induction $\vdash p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} q_{j}$ and by $\mathrm{C} 1 \vdash a_{i} \cdot p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} c_{j} \cdot q_{j}$.
Now let $c_{i} . q_{i}$ be a subterm of $q$. Thus if $q \xrightarrow{c_{i}} q^{\prime}$ then if $c_{i} \in M$ then for some $p^{\prime}: p \xrightarrow{a_{j}} p^{\prime}$ with $a_{j} \sqsubseteq_{A} \quad c_{i}$ and $p^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M} q_{i}$. But $p^{\prime}$ must be $p_{j}$ for some $j$. By induction $\vdash p_{j} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad q_{i}$ and by C1: $\vdash a_{j} \cdot p_{j} \sqsubseteq_{M} \quad c_{i} \cdot q_{i}$. If $c_{i} \notin M$ then by ANNIHIL $\vdash n i l \sqsubseteq_{M} c_{i} \cdot q_{i}$.
So for every $i$ there exists a $j$ such that $\vdash a_{i} \cdot p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M} c_{j} \cdot q_{j}$ and for every $j$ there exists an $i$ such that $\vdash a_{j} \cdot p_{j} \sqsubseteq_{M} c_{i} \cdot q_{i}$ if $c_{i} \in M$ or $\vdash n i l \sqsubseteq_{M} c_{i} \cdot q_{i}$. otherwise. By repeated use of C2 we may now build up $p$ and $q$ term by term such that $\vdash p \sqsubseteq_{M} q$ holds using S3 to eliminate "duplicates" and S4 to eliminate nil's.

Proposition A. 5 (Proposition 3.6)
$\sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a precongruence with respect to the operators of $\Sigma^{c f}$, provided $g$ in $\left.\right|_{g}$ is monotone.

Proof: As in proposition 3.1 with the extension that the relation:

$$
R=\left\{\left(\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2},\left.q_{1}\right|_{g} q_{2}\right) \mid p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{M \cup C L\left(g^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right)} q_{i}, i \in\{1,2\}\right\}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see that $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$ observe the following cases:

1. $\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$
i. $\quad p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}$ and $p_{1} \xrightarrow{a} p_{1}^{\prime}$. Then by definition of $R$ there exist $q_{1}^{\prime}$ and $b$ such that $q_{1} \xrightarrow{b} q_{1}^{\prime}$ with $a \sqsubseteq_{M} b$ and $p_{1}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M \cup C L\left(g^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right)} q_{1}^{\prime}$. By $C O M \rightarrow:\left.\left.q_{1}\right|_{g} q_{2} \xrightarrow{b} q_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} q_{2}$ which obviously is the matching move.
ii. $\quad p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime}$ and $p_{2} \xrightarrow{a} p_{2}^{\prime}$. The case holds by similar arguments as in i.
iii. $\quad p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime}$ and $p_{1} \xrightarrow{b} p_{1}^{\prime}$ and $p_{2} \xrightarrow{c} p_{2}^{\prime}$ and $a=g(b, c)$. By definition of $R: q_{1} \xrightarrow{d} q_{1}^{\prime}$ with $b \sqsubseteq_{A} d$ and $p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M \cup C L\left(g^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right)} q_{1}^{\prime}$ and $q_{2} \xrightarrow{e} q_{2}^{\prime}$ with $c \sqsubseteq_{A} e$ and $p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M \cup C L\left(g^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right)} q_{2}^{\prime}$. By $C O M \rightarrow$ and monotonicity of $g:\left.\left.q_{1}\right|_{g} q_{2} \xrightarrow{g(d, e)} q_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} q_{2}^{\prime}$ which obviously is the matching move.
2. $\left.q_{1}\right|_{g} q_{2} \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}, a \in M$
i. $\quad q^{\prime}=\left.q_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} q_{2}$ and $q_{1} \xrightarrow{a} q_{1}^{\prime}$. Then by definition of $R$ there exist $p_{1}^{\prime}$ and $b$ such that $p_{1} \xrightarrow{b} p_{1}^{\prime}$ with $b \sqsubseteq_{M} a$ and $p_{1}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M \cup C L\left(g^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right)} q_{1}^{\prime}$. By $C O M \rightarrow:\left.\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2} \xrightarrow{b} p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}$ which obviously is the matching move.
ii. $\quad q^{\prime}=\left.q_{1}\right|_{g} q_{2}^{\prime}$ and $q_{2} \xrightarrow{a} q_{2}^{\prime}$. The case holds by similar arguments as in i.
iii. $\quad q^{\prime}=\left.q_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} q_{2}^{\prime}$ and $q_{1} \xrightarrow{b} q_{1}^{\prime}$ and $q_{2} \xrightarrow{c} q_{2}^{\prime}$ and $a=g(b, c) . b, c \in$ $g^{-1}(M)$ then by definition of $R$ there exist $d$ and $p_{1}^{\prime}$ such that $p_{1} \xrightarrow{d}$ $p_{1}^{\prime}$ with $d \sqsubseteq_{A} c$ and $p_{1}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M \cup C L\left(g^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right)} q_{1}^{\prime}$. Also there exist $e$ and $p_{2}^{\prime}$ such that $p_{2} \xrightarrow{e} p_{2}^{\prime}$ with $e \sqsubseteq_{A} c$ and $p_{2}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M \cup C L\left(g^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right)} q_{2}^{\prime}$. Since $g$ is monotone we may infer from $C O M \rightarrow$ that $\left.\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2} \xrightarrow{g(d, e)} p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime}$ which is the matching move.

Proposition A. 6 (Proposition 3.7)
if $p=\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot p_{i}$ and $q=\sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} \cdot q_{j}$ then

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.p\right|_{g} q \simeq_{M} & \sum_{(i, j) \in\left\{(i, j) \mid g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \text { defined }\right\}} g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q_{j}\right)+ \\
& \sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q\right)+\sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} \cdot\left(\left.p\right|_{g} q_{j}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Proof: The relation

$$
\begin{aligned}
R=\left\{\left(\left.p\right|_{g} q,\right.\right. & \sum_{(i, j) \in\left\{(i, j) \mid g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \text { defined }\right\}} g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q_{j}\right)+ \\
& \left.\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q\right)+\sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} \cdot\left(\left.p\right|_{g} q_{j}\right)\right) \\
& \left.\mid p=\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot p_{i} \& q=\sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} \cdot q_{j}\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see that $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$ observe the following cases:

1. $\left.p\right|_{g} q \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$
i. $\quad p^{\prime}=\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q_{j}$ and $a=g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right)$ and $p \xrightarrow{a_{i}} p_{i}$ and $q \xrightarrow{b_{j}} q_{j}$. Then by definition of $R$ and $A C T \rightarrow$ and $S U M \rightarrow$ :
$\sum_{(i, j) \in\left\{(i, j) \mid g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \text { defined }\right\}} g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q_{j}\right)+$
$\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} .\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q\right)+\sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} .\left.\left(\left.p\right|_{g} q_{j}\right) \xrightarrow{g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right)} p_{i}\right|_{g} q_{j}$ which is the matching move.
ii. $p^{\prime}=\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q$ and $a=a_{i}$ and $p \xrightarrow{a_{i}} p_{i}$. Then by $A C T \rightarrow$ and $S U M \rightarrow \sum_{(i, j) \in\left\{(i, j) \mid g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \text { defined }\right\}} g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q_{j}\right)+\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g}\right.$ $q)+\sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} .\left.\left(\left.p\right|_{g} q_{j}\right) \xrightarrow{a_{i}} p_{i}\right|_{g} q$ which is the matching move.
iii. $\quad p^{\prime}=\left.p\right|_{g} q_{j}$ and $a=b_{j}$ and $q \xrightarrow{b_{j}} q_{j}$. Similar to ii.
2. $\sum_{(i, j) \in\left\{(i, j) \mid g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \text { defined }\right\}} g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right) \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q_{j}\right)+$
$\sum_{i=1}^{n} a_{i} \cdot\left(\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q\right)+\sum_{j=1}^{m} b_{j} \cdot\left(\left.p\right|_{g} q_{j}\right) \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}, a \in M$
i. $\quad q^{\prime}=\left.p_{i}\right|_{g} q_{j}$ and $a=g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right)$. By definition of $R$ and $q$ and $\{(i, j) \mid$ $g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right)$ defined $\}$ we know that $p \xrightarrow{a_{i}} p_{i}$ and $q \xrightarrow{b_{j}} q_{j}$ and $g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right)$ is defined so by $\left.\left.C O M \rightarrow p\right|_{g} q \xrightarrow{g\left(a_{i}, b_{j}\right)} p_{i}\right|_{g} q_{j}$ which is the matching move.
ii. As in 1.ii.
iii. As in 1.ii.

Also similar arguments as above yield the result that $R^{-1}$ is an $M$-bisimulation.

Proposition A. 7 (Proposition 3.8)
$\sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a precongruence with respect to the operators of $\Sigma^{f}$ provided $g$ in $\left.\right|_{g}$ and $f$ in (...)[f] are monotone.

Proof: As in proposition 3.6 with the extension that the relation

$$
R=\left\{\left(\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f],\left(q_{1} \ldots q_{n}\right)[f]\right) \mid p_{i} \sqsubseteq_{C L\left(f^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right)} q_{i}\right\}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see that $R_{3} \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(R_{3}\right)$ observe that if $\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then $p^{\prime}=$ $\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f]$ and $a=f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right)$ and $p_{i} \xrightarrow{a_{i}} p_{i}^{\prime}$. By definition of $R_{3}$ there exist $q_{i}^{\prime}$ 's and $b_{i}$ 's such that $q_{i} \xrightarrow{b_{i}} q_{i}^{\prime}$ with $a_{i} \sqsubseteq_{A} \quad b_{i}$ and $\left.p_{i}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{C L(f-1}(M) \downarrow i\right) q_{i}^{\prime}$. Since $f$ is monotone $b=f\left(b_{1} \ldots b_{n}\right)$ exists and $f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \sqsubseteq_{A} f\left(b_{1} \ldots b_{n}\right)$. By $F U N \rightarrow:\left(q_{1} \ldots q_{n}\right)[f] \xrightarrow{b}\left(q_{1}^{\prime} \ldots q_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f]$ which is the matching move.
Also if $\left(q_{1} \ldots q_{n}\right)[f] \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}, a \in M$ then $q^{\prime}=\left(q_{1}^{\prime} \ldots q_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f]$ and $q_{i} \xrightarrow{a_{i}} q_{i}^{\prime}, a_{i} \in \sqsubseteq_{C L\left(f^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right)}$. By definition of $R_{3}$ there exist $p_{i}^{\prime}$ 's and $b_{i}$ 's such that $p_{i} \xrightarrow{b_{i}} p_{i}^{\prime}$ with $b_{i} \sqsubseteq_{A} a_{i}$ and $p_{i}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{C L\left(f^{-1}(M) \downarrow i\right)} q_{i}$. Again since $f$ is monotone and all sets have to be downwardsclosed: $f\left(b_{1} \ldots b_{n}\right) \sqsubseteq_{A} f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right)$. Clearly $f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \in M$ implies $f\left(b_{1} \ldots b_{n}\right) \in M$. By $F U N \rightarrow:\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \xrightarrow{f\left(b_{1} \ldots b_{n}\right)}$ $\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f]$ which is the matching move.

Proposition A. 8 (Proposition 3.9)
The following holds for $p_{1} \ldots p_{n} \in T_{\Sigma f}$ :

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] & \simeq_{M} & \text { nil if } p_{i} \equiv \text { nil for some } i \leq n \\
\left(a_{1} \cdot p_{1} \ldots a_{n} \cdot p_{n}\right)[f] & \simeq_{M} & \left\{\begin{array}{l}
f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \cdot\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \\
\text { if } f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \text { is defined } \\
\text { nil otherwise }
\end{array}\right. \\
\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{i}+q_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] & \simeq_{M} \quad\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]+ \\
& \left(p_{1} \ldots q_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]
\end{array}
$$

Proof: The relation

$$
R_{1}=\left\{\left(\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f], n i l\right) \mid p_{i} \equiv n i l, i \leq n\right\}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see this observe that $\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \stackrel{a}{\underset{a}{\mid}}$ for any a since $f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right)$ is not defined since $a_{i}$ does not exist. Also nil $\stackrel{a}{\nrightarrow}$ for any $a$.
The relation $R_{1}^{-1}$ is also an $M$-bisimulation.
The relation

$$
\begin{gathered}
R_{2}=\left\{\left(\left(a_{1} \cdot p_{1} \ldots a_{n} \cdot p_{n}\right)[f], f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \cdot\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]\right)\right. \\
\left.\mid f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \text { is defined }\right\} \cup I d
\end{gathered}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see that $R_{2} \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(R_{2}\right)$ observe that by $A C T \rightarrow: a_{i} \cdot p_{i} \xrightarrow{a_{i}} p_{i}$ and by definition of $R_{2}: f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right)$ is defined and by $F U N \rightarrow:\left(a_{1} \cdot p_{1} \ldots a_{n} \cdot p_{n}\right)[f] \stackrel{f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right)}{\longrightarrow}$ $\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]$. Also by $A C T \rightarrow: f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \cdot\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \xrightarrow{f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right)}\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]$ which is the matching move.

Also $R_{2}^{-1}$ is an $M$-bisimulation.
The relation

$$
R_{3}=\left\{\left(\left(a_{1} \cdot p_{1} \ldots a_{n} \cdot p_{n}\right)[f], n i l\right) \mid f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \text { is unde fined }\right\}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see this observe that the only action of $\left(a_{1} . p_{1} \ldots a_{n} . p_{n}\right)[f]$ should be $f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right)$ so $\left(a_{1} \cdot p_{1} \ldots a_{n} \cdot p_{n}\right)[f] \stackrel{a}{\nrightarrow}$ for any $a$, also nil $\stackrel{a}{\nrightarrow}$ for any $a$.

Also $R_{3}^{-1}$ is an $M$-bisimulation.
The relation

$$
R_{4}=\left\{\left(\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{i}+q_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f],\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]+\left(p_{1} \ldots q_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]\right)\right\} \cup I d
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see this observe that if $\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{i}+q_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then
either $p^{\prime}=\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{i}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f]$ and $\forall i . p_{i} \xrightarrow{a_{i}} p_{i}^{\prime}$ and $a=f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right)$ which by $F U N \rightarrow:\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{i} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]$ can match and the result follows from $S U M \rightarrow$.
$\underline{\text { or }} p^{\prime}=\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots q_{i}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f]$ and $\forall j \neq i . p_{j} \xrightarrow{a_{j}} p_{j}$ and $q_{i} \xrightarrow{a_{i}} q_{i}^{\prime}$ and
$a=f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right)$ and the result follows by arguments as above.
Also $R_{4}^{-1}$ is an $M$-bisimulation.
Property A. 1 (Property 3.1)
Whenever $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then
either for some $p^{\prime \prime}: p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime \prime}$ and $p^{\prime}=p^{\prime \prime}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$
or for some $x_{i} \in U G(p): r_{i} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$
Proof: By induction on inferences. Observe the possible form of $p$.
$p=$ nil : The statement holds trivially since nil $[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv n i l$.
$p=a . p_{1}$ : By definition all variables in $p$ are guarded since they are within a subterm $a . p_{1}$, since the only action of $a . p_{1}$ is $a$ and $\left(a . p_{1}\right)[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv a . p_{1}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$ then $a . p_{1} \xrightarrow{a} p_{1}$ and $p^{\prime}=p_{1}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$.
$p=p_{1}+p_{2}$ : Assume the proposition holds for $p_{1}$ and $p_{2}$. Since $\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv$ $p_{1}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]+p_{2}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$ the proposition holds by induction and $S U M \rightarrow$.
$p=x_{i}$ : Then by definition of substitution $x_{i}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv r_{i}$, so $x_{i}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ iff $r_{i} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ and the proposition holds.
$p=\mu x \cdot p_{1}$ : Since the only actions of $\mu x . p_{1}$ are the actions of $p_{1}\left[\mu x \cdot p_{1} / x\right]$ : $\left(\mu x . p_{1}\right)[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ iff $\left(p_{1}\left[\mu x . p_{1} / x\right]\right)[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ which holds by induction.

We also need the opposite properties:
Property A. 2 (Property 3.2)
Whenever $p^{\prime}: p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$
Proof: We prove this by induction on inferences. Observe the possible form of $p$.
$p=n i l:$ The case holds trivially since nil $\stackrel{a}{\nrightarrow}$ for all $a$.
$p=a . q: a . q \xrightarrow{a} q$ by $A C T \rightarrow$, by definition of substitution $(a . q)[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv$ $a \cdot(q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}])$, and $a .(q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]) \xrightarrow{a} q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$ by $A C T \rightarrow$, and the desired result holds.
$p=p_{1}+p_{2}$ : If $p_{1}+p_{2} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then either $p_{1} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ or $p_{2} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ by a shorter inference. Thus either $p_{1}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$ or $p_{2}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$ by the induction hypothesis, by $S U M \rightarrow: p_{1}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]+p_{2}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$ and by definition of substitution $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$ which is the desired result.
$p=y$ : Then the result holds trivially since $y \stackrel{a}{\nrightarrow}$.
$p=\mu x . q:$ If $\mu x . q \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then this is due to $q[\mu x . q / x] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ by a shorter inference. Thus by induction $q[\mu x . q / x][\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$. By $R E C \rightarrow$ and definition of substitution we may infer that $(\mu x . q)[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$ which is the desired result.

Property A. 3 (Property 3.3)
Whenever $x_{i} \in U G(p)$ and $r_{i} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$
Proof: We prove this by induction on inferences. Observe the possible form of $p$.
$p=n i l:$ The case holds trivially since $U G(n i l)=\emptyset$
$p=a \cdot q:$ The case holds trivially since $U G(a \cdot q)=\emptyset$
$p=p_{1}+p_{2}$ : If $x_{i} \in U G(p)$ then $x_{i} \in U G\left(p_{1}\right)$ or $x_{i} \in U G\left(p_{2}\right)$ or both. If $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then either $p_{1}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ or $p_{2}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ by a shorter inference. Thus if $x_{i} \in U G\left(p_{1}\right)$ or $x_{i} \in U G\left(p_{2}\right)$ and $r_{i} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then $p_{1}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ or $p_{2}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$. By $S U M \rightarrow$ and definition of substitution $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ which is the desired result.
$p=y$ : If $y \notin \bar{x}$ the result holds trivially. If $y \in \bar{x}$ then $y=x_{i}$ for some $i$ and $U G(p)=\left\{x_{i}\right\}$. If $r_{i} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ by definition of substitution.
$\mu x . q:$ If $x_{i} \in U G(p)$ then $x_{i} \in U G(q)$ and $x_{i} \not \equiv x$. If $r_{i} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then $q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ by induction and also $q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}][\mu x . q / x] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$. By $R E C \rightarrow: p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ which is the desired result.

Property A. 4 (Property 3.4)
If no $x_{i}$ is free in $p$ then $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv p$
Proof: By structural induction on $p$.
$p=$ nil $:$ free $($ nil $)=\emptyset$ and by definition of substitution nil $[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv$ nil.
$p=a . q: \operatorname{free}(p)=\operatorname{free}(q)$. Assume $q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv q$ then $(a . q)[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv a \cdot(q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}])$ by definition of substitution and $a .(q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]) \equiv a . q$ by induction.
$p=y$ : If no $x_{i}$ is free in $p$ then $y \notin \bar{x}$ so $y[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv y$ by definition of substitution.
$p=p_{1}+p_{2}$ : Assume no $x_{i}$ is free in $p_{1}$ nor $p_{2}$ and $p_{1}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv p_{1}$ and $p_{2}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv$ $p_{2}$. Since $\operatorname{free}(p)=\operatorname{free}\left(p_{1}\right) \cup$ free $\left(p_{2}\right)$ no $x_{i}$ is free in $p$. Also $p_{1}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]+$ $p_{2}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$ by definition of substitution, and also $p_{1}+p_{2} \equiv$ $\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$ by induction.
$p=\mu x . p_{1}$ : Assume no $x_{i}$ is free in $p_{1}$ and $p_{1}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv p_{1}$. Since free $(p)=$ free $\left(p_{1}\right) \backslash\{x\}$ and $\left(\mu x . p_{1}\right)[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv \mu x \cdot p_{1}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$ if $x$ is not in $\bar{x}$ nor free in $\bar{r}$ which by induction yields $\mu x \cdot p_{1}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \equiv \mu x \cdot p_{1}$. Otherwise ( $\mu x \cdot p_{1}$ ) 三 $\mu z \cdot\left(p_{1}[z / x][\bar{r} / \bar{x}]\right)$ for some $z$ not in $\bar{x}$ nor free in $\mu x . p_{1}$ or $\bar{r}$, and the result follows by the induction hypothesis applied to $p_{1}[z / x]$.

Property A.5 (Property 3.5)
If $\bar{x}$ and $\bar{y}$ are disjoint then:

$$
p[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv p[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]
$$

Proof: By structural induction on $p$.
$p=$ nil : nil $[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv$ nil $\equiv$ nil $[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]$ by definition of substitution.
$p=a . q:$ Assume $\bar{x}$ and $\bar{y}$ are disjoined and $q[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv q[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]$ then

$$
p[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv a \cdot(q[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}])
$$

by definition of substitution
$\equiv a \cdot(q[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}])$
by induction
$\equiv(a . q)[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]$
by definition of substitution
$p=p_{1}+p_{2}:$ Assume $p_{i}[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv p_{i}[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}] i \in\{1,2\}$ then
$\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv p_{1}[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}]+p_{2}[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}]$ by definition of substitution

$$
\equiv p_{1}[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]+p_{2}[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]
$$

by induction
$\equiv\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]$
by definition of substitution
$p=x:$ If $x \in \bar{x}$ then $x[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv q_{i}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}]$, also $x[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv q_{i}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}]$. If $x \in \bar{y}$ similar arguments hold. If $x \notin \bar{x} \cup \bar{y}$ then $x[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv x \equiv$ $x[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]$.
$p=\mu x . q:$ Assume $q[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv q[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]$. Then if $x$ not in $\bar{x}$ nor in $\bar{y}$ and not free in $\bar{q}$ nor $\bar{r}$.

$$
\begin{aligned}
&(\mu x . q)[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv \mu x \cdot(q[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}]) \\
& \text { by definition of substitution } \\
& \equiv \mu x \cdot(q[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]) \\
& \text { by induction } \\
& \equiv(\mu x . q)[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}] \\
& \text { by definition of substitution } \\
& \text { Otherwise } \\
&(\mu x . q)[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv \quad(\mu z \cdot q[z / x])[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}]
\end{aligned}
$$

for $z$ not in $\bar{x}$ or $\bar{y}$ nor free in $q$ or $\bar{q}$ or $\bar{r}$, and the result follows by induction on $q[z / x]$.

## Definition A. 1

We define the possible actions of a process by an inductively defined function Names : $T_{\Sigma^{r}} \rightarrow \mathcal{P}($ Act $):$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\text { Names }(\text { nil }) & =\emptyset \\
\text { Names }(\text { a. } p) & =\{a\} \cup \operatorname{Names}(p) \\
\text { Names }\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right) & =\text { Names }\left(p_{1}\right)+N a m e s\left(p_{2}\right) \\
\text { Names }(x) & =\emptyset \\
\text { Names }(\text { recp }) & =\text { Names }(p)
\end{aligned}
$$

Note how this is an instance of the general function scheme of definition 2.1.
Proposition A. 9 (Proposition 3.10)

$$
p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime \prime} \quad q \quad \text { iff } p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime} \quad q
$$

Proof: For the $\Rightarrow$-direction assume $p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime \prime} q$. We have to prove that $\forall \bar{r} \cdot p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \sqsubseteq_{M} q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$ holds. This is established by proving that the relation

$$
R=\left\{(p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}], q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]) \mid p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime \prime} \quad q\right\} \cup I d
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation. To see that $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$ observe that if $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then
either $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime \prime}$ and $p^{\prime} \equiv p^{\prime \prime}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$. But then we know from the definition of $R$ that $p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime \prime} q$ such that $q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime \prime}$ with $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $p^{\prime \prime} \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime \prime} q^{\prime \prime}$. By property $3.2 q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime \prime}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$ which obviously is the matching move.
or there exists $x_{i} \in \bar{x}$ which is unguarded in $p$ and $r_{i} \xrightarrow{a} r_{i}^{\prime}$ and $p^{\prime} \equiv r_{i}^{\prime}$. Since $U G(p)=U G(q)$ by $p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime \prime} q$ then $q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} r_{i}$ by property 3.3 , which is the matching move.

$$
\text { If } q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}, a \in M \text { then }
$$

either $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime \prime}$ and $q^{\prime} \equiv q^{\prime \prime}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$. Then we have from the definition of $R$ that $p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime \prime} q$ such that $p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime \prime}$ with $b \sqsubseteq_{A} a$ and $p^{\prime \prime} \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime \prime} q^{\prime \prime}$. By property 3.2 $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime \prime}[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]$, which obviously is the matching move.
or there exists $x_{i} \in \bar{x}$ which is unguarded in $q$ and $r_{i} \xrightarrow{a} r_{i}^{\prime}$ and $q^{\prime} \equiv r_{i}^{\prime}$. Since $U G(p)=U G(q)$ by $p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime \prime} q$ then $q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a} r_{i}$ by property 3.3 , which obviously is the matching move.
The $\Leftarrow$-direction is proved by showing $p \not \mathbb{女}_{M}^{\prime \prime} q \Rightarrow p \not \mathbb{女}_{M}^{\prime} q$.
Assume $p \not \mathbb{E}_{M}^{\prime \prime} q$. Then

1. $U G(p) \neq U G(q)$
2. There exists an $a$ such that $p \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ but there exist no $b$ and $q^{\prime}$ such that $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $q \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime}$ with $p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime \prime} q$
3. Or there exists $a \in M$ such that $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}$ but there exist no $b$ and $p^{\prime}$ such that $b \sqsubseteq_{A} a$ and $p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime}$ with $p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime \prime} q$.

Assume 1. Then take $\bar{r}=\left(a_{1}\right.$. nil $\left.\ldots a_{n} . n i l\right)$ where $a_{i} \notin \operatorname{Names}(p) \cup N a m e s(q)$ and $a \sqsubseteq_{A} a_{i}$ for all $a \in \operatorname{Names}(q)$.
There must exist $x_{i} \in U G(p), x_{i} \notin U G(q)$ or $x_{i} \in U G(q), x_{i} \notin U G(p)$, in the first case $p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \xrightarrow{a_{i}}$ nil but $q[\bar{r} / \bar{x}] \stackrel{b}{\nrightarrow}$ such that $a_{i} \sqsubseteq_{A} b$. The second case is similar.

Assume 2. Take $\bar{r}=\overline{n i l}=(n i l \ldots n i l)$ then $p \sqsubseteq_{M}^{\prime} q$ cannot hold either, since the only actions of $p[\overline{n i l} / \bar{x}]$ are the actions of $p$ which $q$ cannot match.

Assume 3. The argument as in 2 yields the desired result with $p$ and $q$ exchanged.

Proposition A. 10 (Proposition 3.11)
$\sqsubseteq_{M}$ is a precongruence with respect to the operators of $\Sigma^{r}$. i.e. $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ satisfies C1 and C2 of table 3.3

Proof: The relation

$$
R_{1}=\left\{\left(p_{1}\left[p_{3} / x\right], p_{2}\left[p_{4} / x\right]\right) \mid p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}, p_{3} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{4}\right\} \cup \sqsubseteq_{M}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
To see that $R_{1} \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(R_{1}\right)$ observe that if $p_{1}\left[p_{3} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then by property 3.1
either $p_{1} \xrightarrow{a} p_{1}^{\prime}$ and $p^{\prime} \equiv p_{1}^{\prime}\left[p_{3} / x\right]$ but by definition of $R_{1}: p_{2} \xrightarrow{b} p_{2}^{\prime}$ with $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $p_{1}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}^{\prime}$ also by property $3.2 p_{2}\left[p_{4} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} p_{2}^{\prime}\left[p_{4} / x\right]$ which is the matching move
or $x$ is unguarded in $p_{1}$ and $p_{3} \xrightarrow{a} p_{3}^{\prime}$ and $p^{\prime} \equiv p_{3}^{\prime}$. But by definition of $R_{1}: p_{4} \xrightarrow{b} p_{4}^{\prime}$ with $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $p_{3}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{4}^{\prime}$, and also $x$ is unguarded in $p_{2}$ since $p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{A} p_{2}$. So by property $3.3 p_{2}\left[p_{4} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} p_{4}^{\prime}$ which is the matching move.

Also if $p_{2}\left[p_{4} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}, a \in M$ then by property 3.1
either $p_{2} \xrightarrow{a} p_{2}^{\prime}, a \in M$ and $p^{\prime} \equiv p_{2}^{\prime}\left[p_{4} / x\right]$. By the definition of $R_{1}: p_{1} \xrightarrow{b} p_{1}^{\prime}$ with $b \sqsubseteq_{A} a$ and $p_{1}^{\prime} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}^{\prime}$. Then similar arguments as above yield the desired result
or $x$ is unguarded in $p_{2}$ and $p_{1}$, and similar arguments as above yield the desired result.

The relation
$R_{2}=\left\{\left(p\left[\mu x . p_{1} / x\right], p\left[\mu x . p_{2} / x\right]\right) \mid p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}, p, p_{1}, p_{2} \in \Sigma^{r}\right.$, free $\left.(p) \subseteq\{x\}\right\} \cup \sqsubseteq_{M}$
is an $M$-bisimulation, and the result follows by taking $p \equiv x$.
To see that $R_{2} \subseteq M \mathcal{B}\left(R_{2}\right)$ we shall show by induction on the length of inferences that if

1. $p\left[\mu x . p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ then there exist $p^{\prime \prime}$ and $b$ such that $p\left[\mu x . p_{2} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime \prime}$ with $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $\left(p^{\prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R_{2}$
2. $p\left[\mu x \cdot p_{2} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}, a \in M$, then there exist $p^{\prime \prime}$ and $b$ such that $p\left[\mu x . p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime \prime}$ with $b \sqsubseteq_{A} a$ and $\left(p^{\prime \prime}, p^{\prime}\right) \in R_{2}$
We only prove case 2 , the other being similar but simpler.
Consider the possible form of $p$ :
$p=x$ : Then $\mu x . p_{2} \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}, a \in M$, so by a shorter inference $p_{2}\left[\mu x . p_{2} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$, $a \in M$, and by induction $p_{2}\left[\mu x \cdot p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime \prime}$ with $\left(p^{\prime \prime}, p^{\prime}\right) \in R$ and $b \sqsubseteq_{A} a$. But $p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}$ by definition of $R_{2}$, so $p_{1}\left[\mu x \cdot p_{1} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}\left[\mu x \cdot p_{1} / x\right]$ by the first part of this proposition, so $\left[\mu x . p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{c} p^{\prime \prime \prime}$ with $c \sqsubseteq_{A} \quad b, b \in M$. Since $M$ is downwardsclosed ( $\left.p^{\prime \prime \prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in \sqsubseteq_{M} \subseteq R_{2}$.
By $R E C \rightarrow: p\left[\mu x . p_{1}\right] \xrightarrow{c} p^{\prime \prime \prime}$ which obviously is the matching move.
$p=q_{1}+q_{2}:$ Then either $q_{1}\left[\mu x . p_{2} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}, a \in M$ or $q_{2}\left[\mu x . p_{2} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$, $a \in M$ and hence by induction $q_{1}\left[\mu x \cdot p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime \prime}$ or $q_{2}\left[\mu x . p_{2} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime \prime}$ with $b \sqsubseteq_{A} a$ and $\left(p^{\prime \prime}, p^{\prime}\right) \in R_{2}$.
By $S U M \rightarrow: p\left[\mu x \cdot p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime \prime}$ which is the matching move.
$p=c . q$ : Then $a=c$ and $p^{\prime} \equiv q\left[\mu x . p_{2} / x\right]$ and by induction $p^{\prime \prime}=q\left[\mu x . p_{1} / x\right]$ and $\left(p^{\prime \prime}, p^{\prime}\right) \in R_{2}$.
$p=$ nil : Since $p$ has no free occurrences of $x$
$\left(\operatorname{nil}\left[\mu x . p_{1} / x\right], n i l\left[\mu x . p_{2} / x\right]\right) \in R_{2}$
$p=\mu y \cdot q: y \neq x$. Then we have, by assumption, that $\mu y \cdot\left(q\left[\mu x \cdot p_{2} / x\right]\right) \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$, $a \in M$, so by a shorter inference we have $q\left[\mu x . p_{2} / x\right]\left[p\left[\mu x . p_{2} / x\right] / y\right] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$,
$a \in M$, which by property 3.5 may be rewritten as $q[p / y]\left[\mu x . p_{2} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$,
$a \in M$. So by induction, applied to the expression $q[p / y]$, we know that
$q[p / y]\left[\mu x . p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime \prime}$ with $b \sqsubseteq_{A} a$ and $\left(p^{\prime \prime}, p^{\prime}\right) \in R_{2}$. By using property
$3.5 q\left[\mu x \cdot p_{1} / x\right]\left[p\left[\mu x \cdot p_{1} / x\right] / y\right] \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime \prime}$ and by $R E C \rightarrow: p\left[\mu x \cdot p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime \prime}$ which is the matching move.

Proposition A. 11 (Proposition 3.16)
If $y$ is not free in $\mu x . p$ then $\mu x . p \simeq_{M} \mu y .(p[y / x])$
i.e. $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ satisfies $R 1$ of table 3.3

Proof:
Let $p_{1}=\mu x . p$ and $p_{2}=\mu y . p[y / x]$. By proposition $3.15 p_{1}=p\left[p_{1} / x\right]$ and $p_{2}=p[y / x]\left[p_{2} / y\right]$.
We may now show that

$$
R=\left\{\left(q\left[p_{1} / x\right], q[y / x]\left[p_{2} / y\right]\right) \mid q \in \Sigma^{r}\right\}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation.
The result follows by taking $q=p$ and applying proposition 3.15.
To see that $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$ we use induction on the number of inferences.
Observe that if $q\left[p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} q_{1}$ then
either $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}$ and $q_{1} \equiv q^{\prime}\left[p_{1} / x\right]$, but also $q[y / x]\left[p_{2} / y\right] \xrightarrow{a} q_{2}=q^{\prime}[y / x]\left[p_{2} / y\right]$ and $\left(q_{1}, q_{2}\right) \in R$
$\underline{\text { or }} x$ is unguarded in $q$ and $p_{1} \xrightarrow{a} q_{1}$ then $p\left[p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} q_{1}$ and by shorter inference $p[y / x]\left[p_{2} / y\right] \xrightarrow{b} q_{2}$ with $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $\left(q_{1}, q_{2}\right) \in R$.
By $R E C \rightarrow: p_{2} \xrightarrow{b} q_{2}$ and since $x$ is unguarded in $q$ then $q[y / x]\left[p_{2} / y\right] \xrightarrow{b} q_{2}$ which is the matching move.

Also if $q[y / x]\left[p_{2} / y\right] \xrightarrow{a} q_{1}, a \in M$, then
either $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}, a \in M$, and the case is obvious
or $x$ is unguarded in $q$. Then $y$ becomes unguarded in $q[y / x]$ and $p_{2} \xrightarrow{a} q_{1}$ then $p[y / x]\left[p_{2} / y\right] \xrightarrow{a} q_{1}$ and by a shorter inference $p\left[p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} q_{2}$ with $b \sqsubseteq_{A} \quad a$ and $\left(q_{1}, q_{2}\right) \in R$.
By $R E C \rightarrow: p_{2} \xrightarrow{b} q_{2}$ and since $x$ is unguarded in $q$ then $q\left[p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} q_{2}$ which is the matching move.

Proposition A. 12 (Proposition 3.17)
If $x$ is guarded in $p_{1}$ then if $p_{1}\left[p_{2} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}$ then $\mu x \cdot p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}$ and
if $p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{1}\left[p_{2} / x\right]$ then $p_{2} \sqsubseteq_{M} \mu x . p_{1}$.
i.e. $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ satisfies $R 4$ and $R 5$ of table 3.3

Proof: Since $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ satisfies $\mu x . p \simeq_{M} p[\mu x . p / x]$ it is enough to show that if $p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p\left[p_{1} / x\right] \& p\left[p_{2} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2} \& p_{1} \sqsubseteq_{M} p_{2}$ then
$p\left[p_{1} / x\right] \sqsubseteq_{M} p\left[p_{2} / x\right]$.
Let $R=\left\{q\left[p_{1} / x\right], q\left[p_{2} / x\right] \mid q \in \Sigma^{r}\right\}$.
We wish to show that $R$ is an $M$-bisimulation upto ' $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ ', and the result follows by taking $q=p$, and applying proposition 1.9.
We prove that $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$.
For arbitrary $q$ let $q\left[p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} q_{1}$ then
either $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}$ and $q_{1}=q^{\prime}\left[p_{1} / x\right]$ but also $q\left[p_{2} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} q_{2}=q^{\prime}\left[p_{2} / x\right]$ and $\left(q_{1}, q_{2}\right) \in R$
or $x$ is unguarded in $q$ and $p_{1} \xrightarrow{a} q_{1}$.
Then $p\left[p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} q_{1}^{\prime}, a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ with $\left(q_{1}, q_{1}^{\prime}\right) \in \sqsubseteq_{M}$. Since $x$ is guarded in $p$ then $p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime}$ and $q_{1}^{\prime}=p^{\prime}\left[p_{1} / x\right]$. Also $p\left[p_{2} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} q_{2}=p^{\prime}\left[p_{2} / x\right]$ and $p_{2} \xrightarrow{c} p_{2}^{\prime}, b \sqsubseteq_{A} c$ with $\left(q_{2}, p_{2}^{\prime}\right) \in \sqsubseteq_{M}$.
But $\left(p^{\prime}\left[p_{1} / x\right], p^{\prime}\left[p_{2} / x\right]\right)=\left(q_{1}^{\prime}, q_{2}\right) \in R$ which implies $\left(q_{1}, p_{2}^{\prime}\right) \in \sqsubseteq_{M} \circ R \circ \sqsubseteq_{M}$.
Also $q\left[p_{2} / x\right] \xrightarrow{c} p_{2}^{\prime}$ since $x$ is unguarded in $q$.
Also if $q\left[p_{2} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} q_{1}, a \in M$ then
either $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}$ and $q_{1}=q^{\prime}\left[p_{2} / x\right]$ but also $q\left[p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a} q_{2}=q^{\prime}\left[p_{1} / x\right]$ and $\left(q_{1}, q_{2}\right) \in R$
or $x$ is unguarded in $q$ and $p_{2} \xrightarrow{a} q_{1}, a \in M$.
Then $p\left[p_{2} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} q_{1}^{\prime}, b \sqsubseteq_{A} a$ with $\left(q_{1}^{\prime}, q_{1}\right) \in \sqsubseteq_{M}$. But since $x$ is guarded in $p$ then $p \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime}$ and $q_{1}^{\prime}=p^{\prime}\left[p_{2} / x\right]$. Also $p\left[p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{b} q_{2}=p^{\prime}\left[p_{1} / x\right]$ and $p_{1} \xrightarrow{c} p_{1}^{\prime}, c \sqsubseteq_{A} b, b \in M$ since $M$ is downwardsclosed with $\left(p_{1}^{\prime}, q_{2}\right) \in \sqsubseteq_{M}$. But $\left(p^{\prime}\left[p_{1} / x\right], p^{\prime}\left[p_{2} / x\right]\right)=\left(q_{2}, q_{1}^{\prime}\right) \in R$ which implies $\left(p_{1}^{\prime}, q_{1}\right) \in \sqsubseteq_{M} \circ R \circ \sqsubseteq_{M}$.
Also $q\left[p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{c} p_{1}^{\prime}$ since $x$ is unguarded in $q$.

Proposition A. 13 (Proposition 3.18)
$\mu x . p \simeq_{M} \mu x .(p+x)$ i.e. $\sqsubseteq_{M}$ satisfies R3 of table 3.3
Proof: The relation

$$
R=\left\{(q[\mu x \cdot p / x], q[\mu x .(p+x) / x]) \mid q \in T_{\Sigma^{r}}\right\}
$$

is an $M$-bisimulation. The result follows by taking $q \equiv x$.
To see that $R \subseteq M \mathcal{B}(R)$ we use induction on the number of inferences. Observe that if $q[\mu x \cdot p / x] \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}$ then
either $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime \prime}$ and $q^{\prime}=q^{\prime \prime}[\mu x \cdot p / x]$. By property 3.1 then also $q[\mu x .(p+x) / x] \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime \prime}[\mu x .(p+x) / x]$ which is the matching move.
or $x$ is unguarded in $q$ and $\mu x \cdot p \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}$. But then $q^{\prime}=p^{\prime}[\mu x \cdot p / x]$ and this is due to $p[\mu x . p / x] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}[\mu x . p / x]$ and by a shorter inference. Thus the induction hypothesis: $p[\mu x .(p+x) / x] \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime}[\mu x .(p+x) / x]$ with $a \sqsubseteq_{A} b$ and $\left(p^{\prime}[\mu x . p / x], p^{\prime}[\mu x .(p+x) / x]\right) \in R$. By $S U M \rightarrow: p[\mu x .(p+x) / x]+$ $x[\mu x .(p+x) / x] \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime}[\mu x .(p+x) / x]$ which by the definition of substitution yields: $(p+x)[\mu x .(p+x) / x] \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime}[\mu x .(p+x) / x]$ and by $R E C \rightarrow$ : $\mu x .(p+x) \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime}[\mu x .(p+x) / x]$. Since $x$ is unguarded in $q$ : $q[\mu x .(p+x) / x] \xrightarrow{b} p^{\prime}[\mu x .(p+x) / x]$ which obviously is the matching move.

Also if $q[\mu x .(p+x) / x] \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}, a \in M$ then
either $q \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime \prime}$ and the case is obvious.
or $x$ is unguarded in $q$ and $\mu x .(p+x) \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}$ and this is due to $(p+x)[\mu x .(p+x) / x] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}[\mu x .(p+x) / x]=q^{\prime}$ Then
either $p[\mu x .(p+x) / x] \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}$
or $x[\mu x .(p+x) / x] \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}$ i.e. $\mu x .(p+x) \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime}$
In the first case we have by induction that $p[\mu x . p / x] \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime \prime}=p^{\prime \prime}[\mu x . p / x]$ with $b \sqsubseteq_{A} \quad a$ and $\left(q^{\prime}, q^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$ and by $R E C \rightarrow: \mu x \cdot p \xrightarrow{a} q^{\prime \prime}$, and since $x$ is unguarded in $q$ then $q[\mu x . p / x] \xrightarrow{b} q^{\prime \prime}$ which is the matching move. In the second case we may unfold at most a finite number and then arrive at the first case.
Also $R^{-1}$ may be shown to be an $M$-bisimulation by similar arguments.
Lemma A. 1 (Lemma 3.2)

1. if $\bar{x}$ is not free in $p$ then $\vdash p[\bar{r} / \bar{x}]={ }_{M} p$
2. if $\bar{x}$ and $\bar{y}$ are disjoint then $\vdash p[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}]={ }_{M} p[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]$

Proof:

1. if $\bar{x}$ is not free in $p$ then $p[\bar{q} / \bar{x}] \equiv p$, by definition of substitution and by $\mathrm{P} 1: \vdash p={ }_{M} p$
2. We prove this by structural induction on $p$
$p \equiv$ nil: Then by the definition of substitution $p[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv n i l$ and also $p[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv$ nil and by $\mathrm{P} 1: \vdash$ nil $={ }_{M}$ nil
$p \equiv a \cdot p^{\prime}$ : By the definition of substitution $\left(a \cdot p^{\prime}\right)[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv a \cdot\left(p^{\prime}[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}]\right)$ also $\left(a . p^{\prime}\right)[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv a .\left(p^{\prime}[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]\right)$. By induction: $\vdash p^{\prime}[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv p^{\prime}[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]$ and by C1 with $p_{1}=p_{2}=a . z$ where $z$ is not in $\bar{x}, \bar{y}, p^{\prime}, \bar{q}$ or $\bar{r}$ the result follows using the rules of substitution.
$p \equiv p_{1}+p_{2}:$ By the definition of substitution $\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv$ $p_{1}[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}]+p_{2}[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}]$. Also $\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv$ $p_{1}[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]+p_{2}[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]$. By induction $\vdash p_{1}[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv$ $p_{1}[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]$ and $\vdash p_{2}[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv p_{2}[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]$ and by C1 with $p_{1}=p_{2} \equiv v+w$ where $v$ and $w$ are not in $\bar{x}, \bar{y}, p^{\prime}, \bar{q}$ or $\bar{r}$ the result follows using the rules of substitution.
$p \equiv v:$ By the definition of substitution $v[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv q_{i}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}]$ if $v \equiv x_{i}$ or else $v[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv v[\bar{r} / \bar{y}]$ otherwise, which is $r_{i}$ if $v \equiv y_{i}$ or $v$ otherwise. Also $v[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv q_{i}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}]$ if $v \equiv x_{i}$ or else $v[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv v[\bar{r} / \bar{y}]$ otherwise, which is $r_{i}$ if $v \equiv y_{i}$ or $v$ otherwise. In all cases P 1 yields the desired result.
$p \equiv \mu z \cdot p:$ If $z$ is in $\bar{x}, \bar{y}$ or free in $\bar{q}$ or $\bar{r}$ we first use R 1 to obtain $\vdash \mu z \cdot p={ }_{M} \mu v \cdot(p[v / z])$ for a completely new variable $v$ and the details are as follows: $(\mu z . p)[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv \mu z .(p[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}])$ also $(\mu z . p)[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv \mu z .(p[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}])$ and by induction: $\vdash p[\bar{q} / \bar{x}][\bar{r} / \bar{y}] \equiv p[\bar{q}[\bar{r} / \bar{y}] / \bar{x}, \bar{r} / \bar{y}]$ so by C2 the we obtain the desired result.

Theorem A. 1 (Theorem 3.8)
For any expression $p$, with free variables in $\bar{y}$, there exist expressions $p_{1} \ldots p_{k}(k \geq$ 1) with free variables in $\bar{y}$ satisfying $k$ equations:

$$
\vdash p_{i}=\sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}} a_{i j} \cdot p_{f(i, j)}+\sum_{j=1}^{m_{i}} y_{g(i, j)} \quad(k \geq 1)
$$

moreover

$$
\vdash p=p_{1}
$$

Proof: By structural induction on $p$.
$p \equiv$ nil $:$ Choose $m_{i}=0$ and $n_{i}=0$ then with $k=1: \vdash p={ }_{M}$ nil by P1.
$p \equiv a \cdot p^{\prime}$ : By induction there exist $k$ equations

$$
\vdash p_{i}^{\prime}=M \sum_{j=1}^{m_{i}} a_{i j} p_{f(i, j)}^{\prime}+\sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}} y_{g(i, j)} \quad(k \geq 1)
$$

and $\vdash p^{\prime}={ }_{M} p_{1}^{\prime}$.
By C1 with $p_{1}=p_{2} \equiv a . z$ with $z$ not in $\overline{p^{\prime}}$ nor in $\bar{y}$ and $p_{3}=p_{4} \equiv p_{i}^{\prime}$ we obtain $k$ equations such that $\vdash p={ }_{M} p_{1}$ and $p_{i}$ are on the desired form namely by taking $p_{1}=a . p_{1}^{\prime}$ and $p_{i}=a . p_{i}^{\prime}$. Clearly the $p_{i}$ 's are on the desired form, also $\vdash p={ }_{M} p_{1}$ holds since $\vdash p^{\prime}=_{M} p_{1}^{\prime}$ and $a \sqsubseteq_{A} a$.
$p \equiv p_{1}+p_{2}$ : Now $p_{1}$ and $p_{2}$ have free variables in $\bar{y}$ so by induction we have $2 k$ equations: $p_{1}^{1} \ldots p_{k}^{1}$ and $p_{1}^{2} \ldots p_{k}^{2}$ satisfying $2 k$ equations:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \vdash p_{i}^{1}={ }_{M} \sum_{j=1}^{m_{i}^{1}} a_{i j}^{1} \cdot p_{f_{1}(i, j)}^{1}+\sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}^{1}} y_{g^{1}(i, j)} \\
& \vdash p_{i}^{2}={ }_{M} \sum_{j=1}^{m_{i}^{2}} a_{i j}^{2} \cdot p_{f_{2}(i, j)}^{2}+\sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}^{2}} y_{g^{2}(i, j)}
\end{aligned}
$$

By C1 twice with $p_{1}=p_{2} \equiv z^{1}+z^{2}$ and $z^{1}$ and $z^{2}$ not in $\bar{p}^{1}$ nor in $\bar{p}^{2}$ or in $\bar{y}$ we obtain

$$
\vdash p_{i}^{1}+p_{i}^{2}={ }_{M} \sum_{j=1}^{m_{i}^{1}} a_{i j}^{1} \cdot p_{f_{1}(i, j)}^{1}+\sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}^{1}} y_{g^{1}(i, j)}+\sum_{j=1}^{m_{i}^{2}} a_{i j}^{2} \cdot p_{f_{2}(i, j)}^{2}+\sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}^{2}} y_{g^{2}(i, j)}
$$

Let $p_{i} \equiv p_{i}^{1}+p_{i}^{2}$. We obtain $k$ equations which by rearrangement by S 1 and S2 may be brought on the desired form, moreover $\vdash p={ }_{M} p_{1}$.
$p \equiv x:$ As for nil we may choose $m_{i}=0$ and $n_{i}=0$ then with $k=1$ we obtain $\vdash p={ }_{M} x$ by P1.
$p \equiv \mu x . q:$ Now $q$ has free variables in $(x, \bar{y})$, so by induction we have expressions $q_{1} \ldots q_{p}$ satisfying $k$ equations:

$$
\vdash q_{i}=M \sum_{j=1}^{m_{i}} a_{i j} q_{f(i, j)}+\sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}} y_{g(i, j)}+[x] \quad(k \geq 1)
$$

in each summand $x$ may or may not occurre; also $q \equiv q_{1}$. Now set

$$
\vdash q_{1}^{\prime}=M \sum_{j=1}^{m_{1}} a_{1 j} \cdot q_{f(1, j)}+\sum_{j=1}^{n_{1}} y_{g(1, j)}
$$

So that either $\vdash q={ }_{M} q_{1}^{\prime}$ or $\vdash q={ }_{M} q_{1}^{\prime}+x$. It follows by R2 and R3 that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\vdash p={ }_{M} q_{1}^{\prime}[p / x] \tag{A.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Now set

$$
p_{i} \equiv q_{1}[p / x] \quad(i \leq k)
$$

Then by instantiation $[p / x]$ of the equation we obtain using (A.2) for any summand $x$,

$$
\vdash p_{i}=M \sum_{j=1}^{m_{i}} a_{i j} \cdot p_{f(i, j)}+\sum_{j=1}^{n_{i}} y_{g(i, j)}+\left[\sum_{j=1}^{m_{1}} a_{1 j} \cdot p_{f(1, j)}+\sum_{j=1}^{n_{1}} y_{g(1, j)}\right]
$$

which by S 1 and S 2 may be rearranged to the desired form. Moreover $\vdash p={ }_{M} p_{1}$ follows from $\vdash q=_{M} q_{1}$ and expressions $p_{i}$ are easy seen to have free variables in $\bar{y}$.

## Appendix B

In this appendix we present the full proofs of propositions, lemmas and theorems which have been presented but not proven in full in chapter 5 of the thesis.

The proofs are presented here because they are long, tedious and sometimes trivial.

Lemma B. 1 (Lemma 5.2)
If $\mathcal{F}_{c}(p) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ then $p^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p^{\prime}\right)$ and $p \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime}$ with $a \in A$
Proof: We prove this by induction on the number of inferences used to obtain: $\mathcal{F}_{c}(p) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$. Observe the possible structure of $p$ :
$p=n i l:$ The lemma holds trivially since $\mathcal{F}_{c}($ nil $) \stackrel{A}{\nrightarrow}{ }_{C S}$ for any $A \in \mathcal{P}($ Act $)$
$p=a . p_{1}:$ If $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(a . p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ then by $A C T \rightarrow_{C S}$ and definition of $\mathcal{F}_{C}: A=\{a\}$ and $p^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right)$ and by $A C T \rightarrow_{S S}: a . p_{1} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p_{1}$.
$p=p_{1}+p_{2}:$ If $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{A} \rightarrow_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ then by $S U M \rightarrow_{C S}$ and definition of $\mathcal{F}_{c}$ :
either $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ by a shorter inference so $p^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ and $p_{1} \xrightarrow{a}_{S S}$ $p_{1}^{\prime}$ with $a \in A$ and by $S U M \rightarrow_{C S}: \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right)$
or $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{A}_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ and the case is similar.
or both $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{B}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ and $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{C}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ and $A=B \cup C$ by shorter inferences so $p^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ and $p_{1} \xrightarrow{b}{ }_{s, s} p_{1}^{\prime}$ with $b \in B$ and so $p^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}^{\prime}\right)$ and $p_{2} \xrightarrow{c}_{s S} p_{2}^{\prime}$ with $c \in C$ but then $p^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)=$ $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}^{\prime}\right)$ and an easy argument by structural induction establishes that $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}^{\prime}\right) \Rightarrow p_{1}=p_{2}$ so by $S U M \rightarrow_{C S}$ : we arrive at the desired result.
$p=\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]:$ If $\mathcal{F}_{C}\left(\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]\right) \xrightarrow{C}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ then $\forall i . \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{i}\right){\xrightarrow{A_{i}}}_{C S} p_{i}^{\prime \prime}$ and by shorter inferences so for all $i: p_{i}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{i}^{\prime}\right)$ and $p_{i}{\xrightarrow{a_{i}}}_{s s} p_{i}^{\prime}$ with $a_{i} \in A_{i}$.

Also $p^{\prime \prime}=\left(p_{1}^{\prime \prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime \prime}\right)[\bar{f}]$ and by induction and the definition of $\mathcal{F}_{c}: p^{\prime \prime}=$ $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f]\right)$.
$p=\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}:$ If $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{C}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ then
either $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{C}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ and $p^{\prime \prime}=\left.p_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right|_{\bar{g}} \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right)$ by a shorter inference.
So $p_{1}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ and $p_{1} \xrightarrow{c}_{s, s} p_{1}^{\prime}$ with $c \in C$. By $C O M \rightarrow_{C S}$ and definition of $\mathcal{F}_{c}: p^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(\left.p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}\right)$
or $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{C}_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ and the case is similar.
or $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ and $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{B}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ and $C=\bar{g}(A, B)$ by a shorter inference. So $p_{1}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ and $p_{1} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{s S} p_{1}^{\prime}$ with $a \in A$ and $p_{2}^{\prime \prime}=$ $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}^{\prime}\right)$ and $p_{2} \xrightarrow{b}{ }_{s s} p_{2}^{\prime}$ with $b \in B$ but then $c=g(a, b) \in \bar{g}(A, B)=$ $\{g(a, b) \mid a \in A, b \in B\}$ and by $C O M \rightarrow_{S S}:\left.\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2} \xrightarrow{c}{ }_{S S} p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime}$ which is the matching move.
$p=x$ : The case holds trivially since: $\mathcal{F}_{c}(x) \stackrel{A}{\nrightarrow}_{C S}$ for any $A \in \mathcal{P}(A c t)$.
$p=\mu x . p_{1}:$ If $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(\mu x \cdot p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{A} \rightarrow_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ then by $R E C \rightarrow_{C S}: \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right)\left[\mu x . \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right) / x\right] \xrightarrow{A} \rightarrow_{C S}$ $p^{\prime \prime}$ by a shorter inference. So $p_{1}\left[\mu x . p_{1} / x\right] \xrightarrow{a}_{s S} p^{\prime}$ with $a \in A$ and $p^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p^{\prime}\right)$. By $R E C \rightarrow_{S S}: \mu x \cdot p_{1} \xrightarrow{a}_{S S} p^{\prime}$ which is the matching move.

Proposition B. 1 (Proposition 5.1)
$p \underline{\operatorname{corr}}_{\sigma} \mathcal{F}_{c}(p), p$ closed and finite.
Proof: The relation

$$
R=\left\{\left(p, \mathcal{F}_{c}(p)\right) \mid p \in \operatorname{Pr} r_{S S}^{f}\right\}
$$

is a correctness relation.
To see that $R \subseteq C O R R_{\sigma}(R)$ we proceed by structural induction on $p$.
$p=$ nil: Since nil $\stackrel{a}{\nrightarrow}_{S S}$ for any $a \in$ Act and nil $\stackrel{A}{\nrightarrow}_{C S}$ for any $A \in \mathcal{P}($ Act $)$ : $\left(n i l, \mathcal{F}_{c}(n i l)\right) \in R$
$p=a . p^{\prime}:$ Since $a . p^{\prime} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{s S} p^{\prime}$ by $A C T \rightarrow_{s S}$ and $\{a\} . \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p^{\prime}\right) \xrightarrow{\{a\}} \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p^{\prime}\right)$ by $A C T \rightarrow_{C S}$ and $a \in\{a\}$ and $\left(p^{\prime}, \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p^{\prime}\right)\right) \in R$ by induction, which proves that: $\left(a . p^{\prime},\{a\} . \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p^{\prime}\right)\right) \in$ $R$.
$p=p_{1}+p_{2}$ : if $p_{1}+p_{2} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime}$ then either $p_{1} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime}$ or $p_{2} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime}$ by assumption $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ with $\left(p^{\prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$ and $a \in A$ or $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S}$
$p^{\prime \prime}$. By $S U M \rightarrow_{C S}: \mathcal{F}_{C}\left(p_{1}\right)+\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{A} \rightarrow_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ which obviously is the matching move.
Also if $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ then either $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{A} \vec{C}_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ or $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S}$ $p^{\prime \prime}$ or $A=B \cup C$ and $\mathcal{F}_{C}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{B}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ and $\mathcal{F}_{C}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{C}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$. By induction $p_{1} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime}$ with $a \in A$ and $\left(p^{\prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$ or $p_{2} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime}$ with $a \in A$ and $\left(p^{\prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$ or $p_{1} \xrightarrow{b}{ }_{s S} p_{1}^{\prime}$ and $p_{2} \xrightarrow{c}_{s, S} p_{2}^{\prime}$ with $b \in B$ and $\left(p_{1}^{\prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$ and $c \in C$ and $\left(p_{2}^{\prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$.
In all cases $p_{1}+p_{2} \xrightarrow{d}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime}$ with $\left(p^{\prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$ and $d \in A$ by $S U M \rightarrow_{S S}$, and clearly this is the matching move.
$p=\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f]:$ if $\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \xrightarrow{c}_{s S}\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f]$ then $c=f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right)$ and $\forall i . p_{i} \xrightarrow{a_{i}}{ }_{s s} p_{i}^{\prime}$ By induction there exist $A_{i}$ 's and $p_{i}^{\prime \prime \prime}$ s such that $\forall i . \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{i}\right) \xrightarrow{A_{i}}$ $p_{i}^{\prime \prime}$ with $a_{i} \in A_{i}$ and $\left(p_{i}^{\prime}, p_{i}^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$.
By $F U N \rightarrow_{s, S}:\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right) \ldots \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{n}\right)\right)[\bar{f}] \xrightarrow{C}_{C S}\left(p_{1}^{\prime \prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime \prime}\right)[\bar{f}]$ with $C=\left\{f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \mid a_{i} \in A_{i}\right\}$ and $\left(\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f],\left(p_{1}^{\prime \prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime \prime}\right)[\bar{f}]\right) \in R$ which is the matching move.
Also if $\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right) \ldots \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{n}\right)\right)[\bar{f}] \xrightarrow{C}_{C S}\left(p_{1}^{\prime \prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime \prime}\right)[\bar{f}]$ then $C=\left\{f\left(a_{1} \ldots a_{n}\right) \mid\right.$ $\left.a_{i} \in A_{i}\right\}$ and $\forall i . \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{i}\right) \xrightarrow{A_{i}}{ }_{C S} p_{i}^{\prime \prime}$ and by induction there exist $a_{i}$ 's and $p_{i}$ 's such that $\forall p_{i} \xrightarrow{a_{i}} p_{S S} p_{i}^{\prime}$ and $a_{i} \in A_{i}$ and $\left(p_{i}^{\prime}, p_{i}^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$ so by $F U N \rightarrow_{S S}$ : $\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[f] \stackrel{c}{\rightarrow}_{s, S}\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[f]$ which obviously is the matching move.
$p=\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}:$ if $\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2} \xrightarrow{c} p^{\prime}$ then

1. $p_{1} \xrightarrow{c} p_{1}^{\prime} \& p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}$. Then by induction $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{C} p_{1}^{\prime \prime}$ with $c \in C$ and $\left(p_{1}^{\prime}, p_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$. By $C O M \rightarrow_{C S}:\left.\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{C} p_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right|_{\bar{g}}$ $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right)$. By lemma 5.2: $p_{1}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ and the induction hypothesis: $\left(p_{2}, \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right)\right) \in R$ so $\left.p_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right|_{\bar{g}} \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right)=\left.\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)\right|_{\bar{g}} \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right)=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}\right)$ which yields the matching move.
2. $\quad p_{2} \xrightarrow{c} p_{2}^{\prime} \& p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime}$. As in 1.
3. $\quad p_{1} \xrightarrow{a} p_{1}^{\prime} \& p_{2} \xrightarrow{b} p_{2}^{\prime} \& p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime} \& c \simeq g(a, b)$. By induction $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{A} p_{1}^{\prime \prime}$ with $a \in A$ and by lemma $5.2: p_{1}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ and $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{B} p_{2}^{\prime \prime}$ with $b \in B$ and by lemma 5.2: $p_{2}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}^{\prime}\right)$. By $C O M \rightarrow_{C S}: \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}\right)=\left.\left.\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right)\right|_{\bar{g}} \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{C} p_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right|_{\bar{g}} p_{2}^{\prime \prime}=$ $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(\left.p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{g} p_{2}^{\prime}\right)$ with $C=\bar{g}(A, B)$ so $c \in C$ and clearly this is the matching move.

Also if $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(\left.p_{1}\right|_{g} p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{C} p^{\prime \prime}$ similar arguments yield the result.

Proposition B. 2 (Proposition 5.2)
$p \underline{\text { corr }}_{\sigma} \mathcal{F}_{c}(p), p$ regular.
Proof: The relation

$$
R=\left\{\left(p, \mathcal{F}_{c}(p)\right) \mid p \in P r_{s S}^{r}\right\}
$$

is a correctness relation. To see that $R \subseteq C O R R_{\sigma}(R)$ we proceed by induction on inferences. Observe the possible form of $p$ :
$p=$ nil: Since nil $\stackrel{a}{\nrightarrow}_{S S}$ for any $a \in$ Act and nil $\stackrel{A}{\nrightarrow}_{C S}$ for any $A \in \mathcal{P}($ Act $)$ : $\left(n i l, \mathcal{F}_{c}(n i l)\right) \in R$ also $U G(n i l)=\emptyset=U G\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}(n i l)\right)$
$p=p_{1}+p_{2}$ : if $p_{1}+p_{2} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime}$ then either $p_{1} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime}$ or $p_{2} \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime}$ by a shorter inference $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{A}_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ with $\left(p^{\prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$ and $a \in A$ or $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$. By $S U M \rightarrow_{C S}: \mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right)+\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ which obviously is the matching move.
Also if $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ then either $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ or $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S}$ $p^{\prime \prime}$ or $A=B \cup C$ and $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{B}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ and $\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{C}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$. By induction $p_{1} \xrightarrow{a}_{S S} p^{\prime}$ with $a \in A$ and $\left(p^{\prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$ or $p_{2} \xrightarrow{a}_{S S} p^{\prime}$ with $a \in A$ and $\left(p^{\prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$ or $p_{1} \xrightarrow{b}_{s, S} p_{1}^{\prime}$ and $p_{2} \xrightarrow{c}_{s, S} p_{2}^{\prime}$ with $b \in B$ and $\left(p_{1}^{\prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$ and $c \in C$ and $\left(p_{2}^{\prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$.
In all cases $p_{1}+p_{2} \xrightarrow{d}{ }_{s s} p^{\prime}$ with $\left({ }^{\prime} p, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$ and $d \in A$ by $S U M \rightarrow_{s,}$, and clearly this is the matching move. Also $U G\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)=U G\left(p_{1}\right)+U G\left(p_{2}\right)=$ $U G\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}\left(p_{1}+p_{2}\right)\right)$.
$p=x: x \stackrel{a}{\nrightarrow}_{S S}$ for all $a \in$ Act, $x \stackrel{A}{\nrightarrow}_{C S}$ for all $A \in \mathcal{P}($ Act $)$ and $U G(x)=$ $U G\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}(x)\right)$.
$p=\mu x . p:$ if $\mu x . p \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime}$ then $p[\mu x . p / x] \xrightarrow{a} p^{\prime}$ and by a shorter inference: $\mathcal{F}_{c}(p[\mu x . p / x]) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ with $a \in A$ and $\left(p^{\prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$. By lemma 5.1: $\mathcal{F}_{c}(p[\mu x . p / x])=\mathcal{F}_{c}(p) .\left[\mu x . \mathcal{F}_{c}(p) / x\right]$ and by $R E C \rightarrow_{C S}: \mu x . \mathcal{F}_{c}(p) \xrightarrow{A} \rightarrow_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ which is the matching move.
Also if $\mathcal{F}_{c}(\mu x . p) \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p^{\prime \prime}$ by a shorter inference $\mathcal{F}_{c}(p)\left[\mu x . \mathcal{F}_{c}(p) / x\right] \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S}$ $p^{\prime \prime}$. Then by induction $p[\mu x . p / x] \xrightarrow{a}_{s s} p^{\prime}$ with $a \in A$ and $\left(p^{\prime}, p^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$, so by $R E C \rightarrow_{S S}: \mu x . p \xrightarrow{a}{ }_{S S} p^{\prime}$ which is the matching move.
Also $U G(\mu x . p)=U G\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}(\mu x . p)\right)$ since $U G(\mu x . p)=U G(p) \backslash\{x\}$ and $U G\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}(\mu x . p)\right)=U G\left(\mu x . \mathcal{F}_{c}(p)\right)=U G\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}(p)\right) \backslash\{x\}$ and by the induction hypothesis $U G(p)=U G\left(\mathcal{F}_{c}(p)\right)$.

Proposition B. 3 (Proposition 5.3)
p safe $\varepsilon_{\alpha}^{\sigma} \mathcal{F}_{a}(p), p$ closed and finite.
Proof: The relation

$$
R=\left\{\left(p, \mathcal{F}_{a}(p)\right) \mid p \in \operatorname{Pr}_{C S}^{f}\right\}
$$

is a safeness relation. To see that $R \subseteq S A F E_{\alpha}^{\sigma}(R)$ we proceed by structural induction. The only nontrivial cases are:
$p=\left.p_{1}\right|_{h} p_{2}:$ If $\left.p_{1}\right|_{h} p_{2} \xrightarrow{C} p^{\prime}$ then

1. $p_{1} \xrightarrow{c} p_{1}^{\prime} \& p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{h} p_{2}^{\prime}$. Then by induction $\left(p_{i}, \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{i}\right)\right) \in R$ so $\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{l} p_{1}^{\prime \prime}$ with $\alpha(C) \sqsubseteq l$ and $p_{1}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ by lemma 5.4. By $C O M \rightarrow_{A S}$ and $\left.\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\left.p_{1}\right|_{h} p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{l} p_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right|_{\alpha 0 h o \gamma_{2}} \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{2}\right)=\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\left.p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{h} p_{2}\right)$ which is the matching move.
2. $\quad p_{2} \xrightarrow{C} p_{2}^{\prime} \& p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}\right|_{h} p_{2}^{\prime}$. As in 1 .
3. $\quad p_{1} \xrightarrow{A} p_{1}^{\prime} \& p_{2} \xrightarrow{B} p_{2}^{\prime} \& p^{\prime}=\left.p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{h} p_{2}^{\prime} \& c \simeq h(A, B)$.

By definition of $R: \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{l_{1}} p_{1}^{\prime \prime}$ with $\alpha(A) \sqsubseteq l_{1}$ and $\left(p_{1}^{\prime \prime}, \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)\right) \in$ $R$ and $\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{l_{2}} p_{2}^{\prime \prime}$ with $\alpha(B) \sqsubseteq l_{2}$ and $\left(p_{2}^{\prime}, \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{2}^{\prime}\right)\right) \in R$. Since $C=h(A, B): \alpha(C) \sqsubseteq \alpha \circ h \circ \gamma_{2}\left(l_{1}, l_{2}\right)$ by the adjoinedness condition on $(\alpha, \gamma)$. By $C O M \rightarrow_{s s}:\left.\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\left.p_{1}\right|_{h} p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{l} p_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right|_{\alpha 0 h o \gamma_{2}} p_{2}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\left.p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{h}\right.$ $\left.p_{2}^{\prime}\right)$ where $l=\alpha \circ h \circ \gamma_{2}\left(l_{1}, l_{2}\right)$ which clearly is the matching move.

Also if $\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(\left.p_{1}\right|_{h} p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{l} p^{\prime \prime}$ then

1. $p^{\prime \prime}=\left.p_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right|_{\alpha o h \circ \gamma_{2}} \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{2}\right) \& \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{l} p_{1}^{\prime \prime}$. By induction $\left(p_{i}, \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{i}\right)\right) \in$ $R, i \in\{1,2\}$, so $p_{1} \xrightarrow{C} p_{1}^{\prime}$ with $C \subseteq \gamma(l)$ and $p_{1}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ by lemma 5.4, so $\left(p_{1}^{\prime}, \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)\right) \in R$. By $C O M \rightarrow_{C S}:\left.\left.p_{1}\right|_{h} p_{2} \xrightarrow{C} p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{h} p_{2}$ which is the matching move.
2. $p^{\prime \prime}=\left.\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}\right)\right|_{\alpha o h \circ \gamma_{2}} p_{2}^{\prime \prime} \& \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{l} p_{2}^{\prime \prime}$. As in 1 .
3. $\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}\right) \xrightarrow{l_{1}} p_{1}^{\prime \prime} \& \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{2}\right) \xrightarrow{l_{2}} p_{2}^{\prime \prime} \& p^{\prime \prime}=\left.p_{1}^{\prime \prime}\right|_{\alpha 0 h o \gamma_{2}} p_{2}^{\prime \prime} \& l \simeq$ $\alpha \circ h \circ \gamma_{2}\left(l_{1}, l_{2}\right)$. By assumption $p_{1} \xrightarrow{A} p_{1}^{\prime}$ with $A \subseteq \gamma\left(l_{1}\right)$ and $p_{1}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ by lemma 5.4 , so $\left(p_{1}^{\prime}, \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}^{\prime}\right)\right) \in R p_{2} \xrightarrow{B} p_{2}^{\prime}$ with $B \subseteq \gamma\left(l_{2}\right)$ and $p_{2}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{2}^{\prime}\right)$ by lemma 5.4 , so $\left(p_{2}^{\prime}, \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{2}^{\prime}\right)\right) \in R$. By the adjoinedness condition on $(\alpha, \gamma): C=h(A, B) \subseteq \gamma\left(\alpha \circ h \circ \gamma_{2}\left(l_{1}, l_{2}\right)\right)$. By $C O M \rightarrow_{C S}:\left.\left.p_{1}\right|_{h} p_{2} \xrightarrow{C} p_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{h} p_{2}^{\prime}$ which is the matching move.
$p=\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[g]$ If $\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[g] \xrightarrow{C}{ }_{C S}\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[g]$ then $\forall i . p_{i} \xrightarrow{A}{ }_{C S} p_{i}^{\prime}$ and $C=g\left(A_{1} \ldots A_{n}\right)$, so by induction $\forall i . \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{i}\right) \xrightarrow{l_{i}} p_{i}^{\prime \prime}$ with $\alpha(A) \sqsubseteq l_{i}$ and
by lemma 5.4: $p_{i}^{\prime \prime}=\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{i}^{\prime}\right)$ so $\left(p_{i}^{\prime}, p_{i}^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$.
By $F U N \rightarrow_{A S}:\left(\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}\right) \ldots \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{n}\right)\right)[h] \longrightarrow_{A S}\left(p_{1}^{\prime \prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime \prime}\right)[h]$ where $h=\alpha \circ g \circ \gamma_{n}$ with $l=\left(\alpha \circ g \circ \gamma_{n}\right)\left(l_{1} \ldots l_{n}\right)$ clearly $\alpha\left(g\left(A_{1} \ldots A_{n}\right)\right) \sqsubseteq$ $\left(\alpha \circ g \circ \gamma_{n}\right)\left(l_{1} \ldots l_{n}\right)$ and also $\left(\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[g],\left(p_{1}^{\prime \prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime \prime}\right)\right) \in R$.

Also if $\left(\mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{1}\right) \ldots \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{n}\right)\right)[h] \xrightarrow{l}_{A S}\left(p_{1}^{\prime \prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime \prime}\right)[h]$ then $\forall i . \mathcal{F}_{a}\left(p_{i}\right) \xrightarrow{l_{i}}{ }_{A S} p_{i}^{\prime \prime}$ and $l=h\left(l_{1} \ldots l_{n}\right)$. So by induction $\forall i . p_{i} \xrightarrow{A_{i}}{ }_{C S} p_{i}^{\prime}$ with $A_{i} \subseteq \gamma\left(l_{i}\right)$ and $\left(p_{i}^{\prime}, p_{i}^{\prime \prime}\right) \in R$. By $F U N \rightarrow_{C S}:\left(p_{1} \ldots p_{n}\right)[g] \xrightarrow{A} p_{C S}\left(p_{1}^{\prime} \ldots p_{n}^{\prime}\right)[g]$ with $A \subseteq \gamma(l)$ since $A=g\left(A_{1} \ldots A_{n}\right) \sqsubseteq \alpha \circ g \circ[\gamma \ldots \gamma]\left(l_{1} \ldots l_{n}\right)$. And this obviously is the matching move.


[^0]:    ${ }^{1}$ For a general introduction to abstract interpretation see for example [Nie 85].

